

**UCSF**

**UC San Francisco Electronic Theses and Dissertations**

**Title**

Characterizing the co-evolution of protein-protein interactions

**Permalink**

<https://escholarship.org/uc/item/6g79z0xx>

**Author**

Goh, Chern-Sing,

**Publication Date**

2002

Peer reviewed|Thesis/dissertation

**Characterizing the Co-Evolution of Protein-Protein Interactions**

by

**Chern-Sing Goh**

**DISSERTATION**

Submitted in partial satisfaction of the requirements for the degree of

**DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY**

in

**Biological and Medical Informatics**

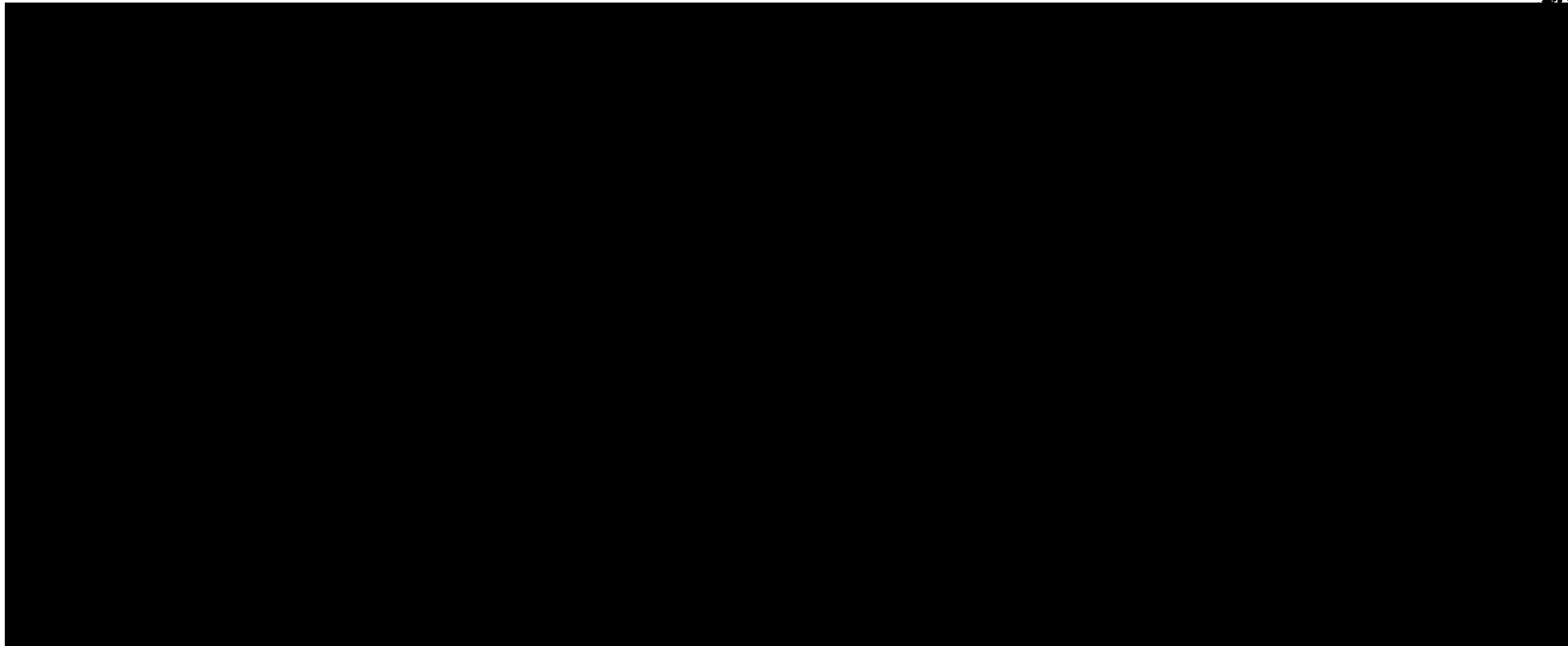
in the

**GRADUATE DIVISION**

of the

**UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN FRANCISCO**

OF INFORMATION



**Copyright 2002  
by  
Chern-Sing Goh**

Copyright 2002  
Chern-Sing Goh

*Dedicated to*

*My Mother, Siew Eng Goh  
My Father, Peng Beng Goh*

*And to My Dear Jure*

## Acknowledgements

I thank Fred Cohen, my graduate advisor, for his wisdom and guidance during the past four years. Fred has been an excellent mentor, providing valuable suggestions yet also allowing me the freedom to pursue my own research interests. I would also like to thank the other members of my thesis committee who helped to direct my research.

Patricia Babbitt has been a wonderful source of advice and inspiration in both scientific pursuits and career goals; and Henry Bourne has contributed to an invaluable part of my training by encouraging me to always think beyond the boundaries. Thank you.

I am grateful to other UCSF faculty who have been instrumental in the shaping of my career. I thank Tom Ferrin, Kathy Andriole, Robert Fletterick, Peter Walter, Ida Sim, Teri Klein, Conrad Huang, Jorge Oksenberg, and Mark Segal for their thoughtful advice and contributions over the years.

It has been a privilege to be able to know and work with very intelligent and talented people at UCSF. These include my co-authors Dirk Walther, Andrew Bogan, and Marcin Joachimiak. I would also like to thank Jonathan Blake, John-Marc Chandonia, Andrew Wallace, Elaine Meng, Tim Burkoth, Anthony Lau, Cedric Govaerts, Alex Schnoes, and Florence Horn, who have been wonderful friends and contributed their time and knowledge to interesting and thought-provoking discussions. I have also enjoyed time spent with my BMI classmates who include Rey Banatao, Jose Haresco, Liping Zhang, Jing Zhu, Chris Kingsley, Courtney Harper, Ben Polacco, Jay Choi, and Lawrence Lee. Julie Ransom and Ginger Valen deserve special thanks for their excellent administrative support and for making things run smoothly and efficiently. I am grateful

to the UCSF Program

fellowship to me.

I have been

thank my parents, I

my educational dev

pillar of strength an

to the UCSF Program in Quantitative Biology for bestowing a Burroughs Wellcome fellowship to me.

I have been both lucky and privileged to be surrounded by a wonderful family. I thank my parents, Peng Beng Goh and Siew Eng Goh, for their loving support throughout my educational development and life. Finally, thank you my dear Jure, for being my pillar of strength and encouragement always.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA  
SAN FRANCISCO

## Character

Protein-protein

controlling vari

pathways. Due

genome sequenc

useful in analyzi

this thesis, severa

characterize and

approach is devel

that interact. Thi

that they co-evolv

proteins with unc

demonstrates how

evolution of chemo

Identifying possibl

cytomegalovirus (CM

the complex interpla

mechanisms control

In Chapter 3, the

domain interactions

degree of co-evolutio

and/or domains tha



# **Characterizing the Co-Evolution of Protein-Protein Interactions**

By Chern-Sing Goh

**Protein-protein interactions play crucial roles in many biological systems by controlling various processes involved in metabolic, signaling, and regulatory pathways. Due to the wealth of experimental information collected by recent genome sequencing efforts, computational techniques have become increasingly useful in analyzing large datasets to provide inferences about protein function. In this thesis, several computational approaches are presented that can be utilized to characterize and identify protein-protein interactions. In Chapter 1, a novel approach is developed for quantifying the co-evolution between two protein families that interact. This technique is applied to chemokines and their receptors to show that they co-evolve. Using this analysis, inferences about the binding partners for proteins with uncharacterized binding specificities can be made. Chapter 2 demonstrates how the co-evolutionary analysis can be used to study the putative co-evolution of chemokines and chemokine receptors of both human and viral origin. Identifying possible interactions between the human cellular and the human cytomegalovirus (CMV)-encoded chemokines and chemokine receptors and defining the complex interplay between these proteins can further our understanding of the mechanisms controlling virus trafficking and evasion of the human immune system. In Chapter 3, the co-evolutionary analysis is applied to study possible domain-domain interactions of the mildew resistance gene o (MLO) protein family. A high degree of co-evolution between domains could identify potential domain interactions and/or domains that share a common binding partner. In Chapter 4, the co-**

evolutionary and

proteins that int

possible protein-

were studied - t

their G- $\alpha$  subun

protein families,

their receptors.

proteins of uncha

were made.

**evolutionary analysis is extended to quantitate the degree of co-evolution between proteins that interact. This approach allows for fast and objective identification of possible protein-protein interactions. Six systems of interacting protein families were studied - the syntaxin/unc-18 protein families, the adrenergic receptors and their G- $\alpha$  subunits, the TGF- $\beta$  proteins and their receptors, the colicin/immunity protein families, the chemokines and their receptors, and the VEGF proteins and their receptors. From this analysis, inferences about the interaction partners for proteins of uncharacterized binding specificities in the TGF- $\beta$  and syntaxin families were made.**

12/11/2011 10:11:11 AM

**Introduction**

**Chapter 1: Co-**

**Chapter 2: Vir  
Cy  
Im**

**Chapter 3: Mo  
Sev**

**Chapter 4: Co-  
Ins**

**Conclusion**

## Table of Contents

<b>Introduction</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>Chapter 1: Co-Evolution of Proteins with their Interaction Partners</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>Chapter 2: Viral Chemokine Receptors and Chemokines in Human Cytomegalovirus Trafficking and Interaction with the Immune System</b>	<b>42</b>
<b>Chapter 3: Molecular Phylogeny and Evolution of the Plant-Specific Seven Transmembrane MLO Family</b>	<b>101</b>
<b>Chapter 4: Co-Evolutionary Analysis of Interacting Proteins Reveals Insights into Protein Binding Evolution</b>	<b>144</b>
<b>Conclusion</b>	<b>197</b>

Table 1.1 Corre

Table 1.2 Chem

Table 2.1 Activa

Table 2.2 Chem

Table 3.1 Comp

Table 3.2 Boots

Table 3.3 Seque

Table 3.4 Corre

Table 4.1 Synta

Table 4.2 Adren

Table 4.3 TGF-

Table 4.4 Chem

Table 4.5 VEG

Table 4.6 Num

## List of Tables

<b>Table 1.1</b>	<b>Correlation Coefficients and Related Statistics</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>Table 1.2</b>	<b>Chemokines Receptors and their Ligands</b>	<b>24</b>
<b>Table 2.1</b>	<b>Activation Activities of G-Proteins</b>	<b>50</b>
<b>Table 2.2</b>	<b>Chemokine Binding to CMV US28</b>	<b>63</b>
<b>Table 3.1</b>	<b>Compilation of <i>Mlo</i> Homologs</b>	<b>112</b>
<b>Table 3.2</b>	<b>Bootstrap support values for monophyly of clades I–V</b>	<b>116</b>
<b>Table 3.3</b>	<b>Sequences of <i>Hordeum</i> species used for the <math>d_N/d_S</math> analysis</b>	<b>126</b>
<b>Table 3.4</b>	<b>Correlation coefficients of the co-evolution analysis</b>	<b>137</b>
<b>Table 4.1</b>	<b>Syntaxin-Unc18 Protein Family Binding Pairs</b>	<b>150</b>
<b>Table 4.2</b>	<b>Adrenergic Receptors and G-<math>\alpha</math> Subunit Binding Pairs</b>	<b>161</b>
<b>Table 4.3</b>	<b>TGF-<math>\beta</math> and TGF-<math>\beta</math> Receptor Binding Pairs</b>	<b>164</b>
<b>Table 4.4</b>	<b>Chemokine and Chemokine Receptor Binding Pairs</b>	<b>167</b>
<b>Table 4.5</b>	<b>VEGF and VEGF Receptor Binding Pairs</b>	<b>171</b>
<b>Table 4.6</b>	<b>Number of True Binding Partners Found</b>	<b>177</b>

Figure 1.1	A r
Figure 1.2	Th
Figure 1.3	Ph
Figure 2.1	Hu
Figure 2.2	G p
Figure 2.3	Sec
Figure 2.4	Sub
Figure 2.5	Phy
Figure 2.6	Pro
Figure 3.1	Ma
Figure 3.2	Sch
Figure 3.3	Mu
Figure 3.4	Am
Figure 3.5	Dis
Figure 3.6	Inte
Figure 4.1	Ave
Figure 4.2	Phy
Figure 4.3	Co-e
Figure 4.4	Ave



## List of Figures

<b>Figure 1.1</b>	A ribbon diagam of the <i>T. maritime</i> PGK structure	15
<b>Figure 1.2</b>	The phylogenetic trees of the PGK domains	19
<b>Figure 1.3</b>	Phylogenetic trees of chemokines and chemokine receptors	27
<b>Figure 2.1</b>	Human and CMV-encoded chemokine receptors and their ligands	45
<b>Figure 2.2</b>	G protein-coupled receptor- (GPCR-) mediated signaling	48
<b>Figure 2.3</b>	Sequence analysis of the CMV chemokine receptors	53
<b>Figure 2.4</b>	Subcellular localization of the CMV chemokine receptors	59
<b>Figure 2.5</b>	Phylogenetic trees of chemokines and chemokine receptors	72
<b>Figure 2.6</b>	Proposed mechanisms of chemokine-dependent trafficking	76
<b>Figure 3.1</b>	Maximum parsimony phylogenetic analysis for MLO	118
<b>Figure 3.2</b>	Scheme of the MLO protein	123
<b>Figure 3.3</b>	Multiple sequence alignment of MLO proteins	124
<b>Figure 3.4</b>	Amino acid sequence alignment of MLO sequences	128
<b>Figure 3.5</b>	Distribution of <i>AtMlo</i> members in the Arabidopsis genome	132
<b>Figure 3.6</b>	Inter-domain correlation analysis of MLO	135
<b>Figure 4.1</b>	Averaged correlation values of binding pairs	152
<b>Figure 4.2</b>	Phylogenetic trees of the syntaxin and Unc-18 families	154
<b>Figure 4.3</b>	Co-evolutionary analysis results	156
<b>Figure 4.4</b>	Averaged correlation values of inferred binding pairs	175

20070101 11:18:11 AM

Cellular signaling  
to define and describe  
how cells communicate  
In the post-genomic  
growing knowledge  
cellular machinery,

Traditionally,  
biochemical, and  
predicted proteins  
methods. These  
systems (Fields &  
and correlated mRNA  
approaches such as  
(Pellegrini et al., 1999)  
disadvantages, the  
protein interaction  
proteins are supported  
combining orthologous  
2002).

In this dissertation,  
evolutionary principles  
understanding of protein

## Introduction

Cellular signaling is an essential component of biological processes. The ability to define and describe cellular signaling pathways can enable scientists to understand how cells communicate temporally and spatially in both normal and pathological states. In the post-genomic era, a vast amount of experimental data has contributed to the growing knowledge about signaling pathways. However, in order to fully understand the cellular machinery, all the interactions between the proteins need to be defined.

Traditionally, protein interactions have been studied individually using genetic, biochemical, and biophysical techniques. The large amount of newly discovered or predicted proteins has created a need for the use of high-throughput interaction-detection methods. These methods include experimental methods such as yeast two-hybrid systems (Fields & Song, 1989), mass spectrometry (Gavin et al., 2002; Ho et al., 2002), and correlated mRNA expression profiles (DeRisi et al., 1996), as well as computational approaches such as gene fusion (Marcotte et al., 1999) and phylogenetic profile analysis (Pellegrini et al., 1999). While each of these techniques has alternate advantages and disadvantages, these approaches have provided a wealth of valuable information about protein interactions. Currently, the most accurately annotated datasets of interacting proteins are supported by more than one of these techniques, demonstrating the utility of combining orthologous methods to produce more reliable interaction data (Tong et al., 2002).

In this dissertation, I present several computational approaches that integrate both evolutionary principles and experimental information in order to enhance our understanding of protein ligand interactions. The underlying concept in my approach is

based on the hypoth  
information that is  
information. Based o  
ancestor, evolution is  
relationships among  
protein's divergent ev  
experimental informa  
interacting protein fa  
of receptor-ligand inte

In Chapter 1,  
and their interaction  
partner's binding sur  
(Atwell et al., 1997;  
proteins that belong to  
we compare the bindi  
its ligand superfami  
evolution between t  
inferring binding  
superfamily. This  
analysis between th  
terminal domain o  
evolution between t  
used to demonstrat

based on the hypothesis that the evolutionary history of a protein family provides information that is implicitly orthogonal to experimental and other computational information. Based on the theory that all organisms are linked via descent to a common ancestor, evolution is an intrinsic theme in biological research. By studying the pattern of relationships among and between protein families, it is possible to associate trends in a protein's divergent evolution to its structure and function. Using previously determined experimental information, I was able to quantitate the degree of co-evolution between interacting protein families, and my results provide a strong base for the characterization of receptor-ligand interactions where the ligands are also proteins.

In Chapter 1, the underlying hypothesis of this dissertation is presented - proteins and their interaction partners must co-evolve so that any divergent changes in one partner's binding surface are complemented at the interface of its interaction partner (Atwell et al., 1997; Jespers et al., 1999; Moyle et al., 1994; Pazos et al., 1997). For proteins that belong to large superfamilies, the issue of co-evolution becomes apparent as we compare the binding specificity of a receptor superfamily to the binding specificity of its ligand superfamily. I have developed a method to quantitate the degree of co-evolution between two protein families that interact and used this as a measure for inferring binding specificity between the ligand superfamily and the receptor superfamily. This approach is applied to two different protein systems. Correlation analysis between the two phylogenetic distances of the N-terminal domain and C-terminal domain of phosphoglycerate kinase demonstrates the high degree of co-evolution between two interacting domains within a protein. This method was also used to demonstrate the high degree of co-evolution between the chemokines and their

receptors. This  
significant role in

High corre  
protein families ca  
with uncharacteriz  
that the closest sec  
neighbors of its r  
uncharacterized pr  
proteins within the  
the phylogenetic tre

## Chapter 2 e

chemokine recepto  
cytomegalovirus  
Cytomegalovirus en  
chemokine receptors  
al., 1999). The CM  
bind to human ch  
intracellular signalin  
chemokines and che  
evasion. As more  
uncharacterized CM  
being discovered. E  
receptors of both

receptors. This discovery was of particular importance since this system plays a significant role in a wide variety of human diseases.

High correlation scores between the calculated phylogenies of two interacting protein families can be an effective measure for assigning binding preferences to proteins with uncharacterized binding specificities. Since I could show for characterized proteins that the closest sequence neighbors of a ligand are far more likely to bind to the closest neighbors of its receptor, I was able to make inferences about binding partners for uncharacterized proteins. In Chapter 1, I also identified possible interacting pairs of proteins within the chemokine and chemokine receptor families by visual inspection of the phylogenetic trees.

Chapter 2 extends the co-evolutionary studies on mammalian chemokines and chemokine receptors to studying the interplay between human cellular and human cytomegalovirus (CMV)-encoded chemokines and chemokine receptors. Cytomegalovirus encodes genes that are similar in sequence to human chemokines and chemokine receptors (Chee et al., 1990; Gao et al., 1993; Neote et al., 1993; Penfold et al., 1999). The CMV-encoded chemokines and chemokine receptors have been shown to bind to human chemokines and chemokine receptors, thereby initiating various intracellular signaling processes. Chapter 2 discusses the role of these CMV-encoded chemokines and chemokine receptors in virus trafficking and human immune system evasion. As more genes are being cloned, there are a growing number of functionally uncharacterized CMV-encoded chemokine-like and chemokine receptor-like proteins being discovered. By analyzing the potential co-evolution of chemokines and chemokine receptors of both human and viral origin, we can augment our experimental

understanding of b  
and their role in the

In Chapter  
functional role of  
transmembrane (TM)  
suggest that it has  
1993). However, i  
defense processes.

that make up the M  
A high level of co  
bind to a common  
intracellular and/or  
function(s) should b

Previously  
protein families th  
evolutionary analy  
interact but also to  
possible interacting  
objective manner  
systems. In order t  
- the syntaxin/unc-  
the TGF- $\beta$  protein  
chemokines and the



understanding of both human and viral chemokine and chemokine receptor interactions and their role in the mechanisms of viral infection and persistence.

In Chapter 3, I continue to apply the co-evolutionary approach to understand the functional role of mildew resistance gene o (Mlo), the only known family of seven transmembrane (TM) proteins in plants (Devoto et al., 1999). Mutant phenotypes of Mlo suggest that it has a role in cell death protection (Buschges et al., 1997; Wolter et al., 1993). However, it is not yet understood at the molecular level how Mlo modulates plant defense processes. I apply the co-evolutionary analysis to the fifteen separate domains that make up the Mlo protein in order to ascertain possible interactions between domains. A high level of correlation between domains can also indicate that these domains may bind to a common binding partner, thereby suggesting domains that could be involved in intracellular and/or extracellular signaling processes. Further characterization of Mlo function(s) should help to elucidate its role in plant defense and stress responses.

Previously I had shown that one could measure the co-evolution between two protein families that are known to interact. In Chapter 4, we extended the co-evolutionary analysis not only to quantitate the co-evolution between two families that interact but also to measure the co-evolution between single proteins in order to identify possible interacting proteins. This approach should provide scientists with a fast and objective manner for inferring binding partners within particular protein interaction systems. In order to test this hypothesis, I chose six different protein interaction systems - the syntaxin/unc-18 protein families, the adrenergic receptors and their G- $\alpha$  subunits, the TGF- $\beta$  proteins and their receptors, the colicin/immunity protein families, the chemokines and their receptors, and the VEGF proteins and their receptors. My analysis

of these six systems r  
employ in order to ma  
physiology.

The large amou  
challenge to scientist  
proteins in cellular  
computational approa  
interacting protein fa  
interacting proteins, a  
protein systems. Ove  
using evolutionary m  
function.

### References

- Atwell, S., Ultsch, M.  
remodeled pro  
Buschges, R., Hollic  
Daelen, R., va  
Salamini, F. &  
element of pla  
Chee, M. S., Bankier,  
Hutchison, C.

of these six systems revealed the various mechanisms of co-evolution binding proteins employ in order to maintain their binding interfaces and their functional role in cellular physiology.

The large amounts of data accumulated from the whole genome efforts present a challenge to scientists to understand the role of these newly discovered genes and proteins in cellular signaling processes. In the following chapters, I present a computational approach that quantitates the degree of co-evolution between two interacting protein families, extend this approach to quantitatively identify pairs of interacting proteins, and explore the validity of this method by applying it to various protein systems. Overall, this dissertation attempts to demonstrate the applicability of using evolutionary models to augment our experimental understanding of protein function.

## References

- Atwell, S., Ultsch, M., De Vos, A. M. & Wells, J. A. (1997). Structural plasticity in a remodeled protein-protein interface. *Science* 278, 1125-8.
- Buschges, R., Hollricher, K., Panstruga, R., Simons, G., Wolter, M., Frijters, A., van Daelen, R., van der Lee, T., Diergaarde, P., Groenendijk, J., Topsch, S., Vos, P., Salamini, F. & Schulze-Lefert, P. (1997). The barley Mlo gene: a novel control element of plant pathogen resistance. *Cell* 88, 695-705.
- Chee, M. S., Bankier, A. T., Beck, S., Bohni, R., Brown, C. M., Cerny, R., Horsnell, T., Hutchison, C. A., 3rd, Kouzarides, T., Martignetti, J. A. & et al. (1990). Analysis

of the protein-cod  
AD169. *Curr Top*  
DeRisi, J., Penland, L.,  
Su, Y. A. & Tre  
expression patte  
Devoto, A., Piffanelli,  
Schulze-Lefert.  
diversity of the  
Fields, S. & Song, O.  
interactions. *N*  
Gao, J. L., Kuhns, D.  
P. M. (1993).  
inflammatory  
Gavin, A. C., Bosch  
Rick, J. M.,  
Brajenovic,  
Rudi, T., Gr  
A., Copley.  
Bouwmees  
Furga, G. (  
analysis of  
Ho, Y., Gruhler, A  
Taylor, P.

- of the protein-coding content of the sequence of human cytomegalovirus strain AD169. *Curr Top Microbiol Immunol* 154, 125-69.
- DeRisi, J., Penland, L., Brown, P. O., Bittner, M. L., Meltzer, P. S., Ray, M., Chen, Y., Su, Y. A. & Trent, J. M. (1996). Use of a cDNA microarray to analyse gene expression patterns in human cancer. *Nat Genet* 14, 457-60.
- Devoto, A., Piffanelli, P., Nilsson, I., Wallin, E., Panstruga, R., von Heijne, G. & Schulze-Lefert, P. (1999). Topology, subcellular localization, and sequence diversity of the Mlo family in plants. *J Biol Chem* 274, 34993-5004.
- Fields, S. & Song, O. (1989). A novel genetic system to detect protein-protein interactions. *Nature* 340, 245-6.
- Gao, J. L., Kuhns, D. B., Tiffany, H. L., McDermott, D., Li, X., Francke, U. & Murphy, P. M. (1993). Structure and functional expression of the human macrophage inflammatory protein 1 alpha/RANTES receptor. *J Exp Med* 177, 1421-7.
- Gavin, A. C., Bosche, M., Krause, R., Grandi, P., Marzioch, M., Bauer, A., Schultz, J., Rick, J. M., Michon, A. M., Cruciat, C. M., Remor, M., Hofert, C., Schelder, M., Brajenovic, M., Ruffner, H., Merino, A., Klein, K., Hudak, M., Dickson, D., Rudi, T., Gnau, V., Bauch, A., Bastuck, S., Huhse, B., Leutwein, C., Heurtier, M. A., Copley, R. R., Edlmann, A., Querfurth, E., Rybin, V., Drewes, G., Raida, M., Bouwmeester, T., Bork, P., Seraphin, B., Kuster, B., Neubauer, G. & Superti-Furga, G. (2002). Functional organization of the yeast proteome by systematic analysis of protein complexes. *Nature* 415, 141-7.
- Ho, Y., Gruhler, A., Heilbut, A., Bader, G. D., Moore, L., Adams, S. L., Millar, A., Taylor, P., Bennett, K., Boutilier, K., Yang, L., Wolting, C., Donaldson, I.,

Schandorff, S., S

Aifarano, C., De

Nielsen, P. A., R

Jespersen, H., P

B. D., Matthies

Durocher, D., N

Systematic iden

mass spectrom

Jespers, L., Lijnen, H.

De Maeyer, M

correlated mu

*Molecular Bi*

Marcotte, E. M., Pel

(1999). Dete

sequences. S

Moyle, W. R., Cam

(1994). Co-

Neote, K., DiGregg

cloning, fur

receptor. C

Pazos, F., Helmer

mutations

*Molecular*

Schandorff, S., Shewnarane, J., Vo, M., Taggart, J., Goudreault, M., Muskat, B., Alfarano, C., Dewar, D., Lin, Z., Michalickova, K., Willems, A. R., Sassi, H., Nielsen, P. A., Rasmussen, K. J., Andersen, J. R., Johansen, L. E., Hansen, L. H., Jespersen, H., Podtelejnikov, A., Nielsen, E., Crawford, J., Poulsen, V., Sorensen, B. D., Matthiesen, J., Hendrickson, R. C., Gleeson, F., Pawson, T., Moran, M. F., Durocher, D., Mann, M., Hogue, C. W., Figgeys, D. & Tyers, M. (2002).

Systematic identification of protein complexes in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* by mass spectrometry. *Nature* 415, 180-3.

Jespers, L., Lijnen, H. R., Vanwetswinkel, S., Van Hoef, B., Brepoels, K., Collen, D. & De Maeyer, M. (1999). Guiding a docking mode by phage display: selection of correlated mutations at the staphylokinase-plasmin interface. *Journal Of Molecular Biology* 290, 471-9.

Marcotte, E. M., Pellegrini, M., Ng, H. L., Rice, D. W., Yeates, T. O. & Eisenberg, D. (1999). Detecting protein function and protein-protein interactions from genome sequences. *Science* 285, 751-3.

Moyle, W. R., Campbell, R. K., Myers, R. V., Bernard, M. P., Han, Y. & Wang, X. (1994). Co-evolution of ligand-receptor pairs. *Nature* 368, 251-5.

Neote, K., DiGregorio, D., Mak, J. Y., Horuk, R. & Schall, T. J. (1993). Molecular cloning, functional expression, and signaling characteristics of a C-C chemokine receptor. *Cell* 72, 415-25.

Pazos, F., Helmer-Citterich, M., Ausiello, G. & Valencia, A. (1997). Correlated mutations contain information about protein-protein interaction. *Journal Of Molecular Biology* 271, 511-23.

Pellegrini, M., Marcot

Assigning prot

phylogenetic p

*United States C*

Penfold, M. E., Dairay

W. & Schall, T

*Proc Natl Acu*

Tong, A. H., Drees, B

Evangelista, M

Hogue, C. W.

experimental

for peptide rec

Wolter, M., Hollriche

alleles to pow

defence mimi



Pellegrini, M., Marcotte, E. M., Thompson, M. J., Eisenberg, D. & Yeates, T. O. (1999).

Assigning protein functions by comparative genome analysis: protein phylogenetic profiles. *Proceedings Of The National Academy Of Sciences Of The United States Of America* 96, 4285-8.

Penfold, M. E., Dairaghi, D. J., Duke, G. M., Saederup, N., Mocarski, E. S., Kemble, G.

W. & Schall, T. J. (1999). Cytomegalovirus encodes a potent alpha chemokine. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 96, 9839-44.

Tong, A. H., Drees, B., Nardelli, G., Bader, G. D., Brannetti, B., Castagnoli, L.,

Evangelista, M., Ferracuti, S., Nelson, B., Paoluzi, S., Quondam, M., Zucconi, A., Hogue, C. W., Fields, S., Boone, C. & Cesareni, G. (2002). A combined experimental and computational strategy to define protein interaction networks for peptide recognition modules. *Science* 295, 321-4.

Wolter, M., Hollricher, K., Salamini, F. & Schulze-Lefert, P. (1993). The mlo resistance

alleles to powdery mildew infection in barley trigger a developmentally controlled defence mimic phenotype. *Mol Gen Genet* 239, 122-8.

UCSF LIBRARY

**Chapter 1**  
**Co-Evolution of Proteins with their Interaction Partners**

UCSF LIBRARY

This chapter was published as:

Goh CS, Bogan AA, Joachimiak M, Walther D and Cohen FE. (2000). Co-Evolution of Proteins with their Interaction Partners. *J Mol Biol*, **299**, 283-293.

## Summary

The divergent evolution of proteins in cellular signaling pathways requires ligands and their receptors to co-evolve, creating new pathways when a new receptor is activated by a new ligand. However, information about the evolution of binding specificity in ligand-receptor systems is difficult to capture from sequences alone. We have used phosphoglycerate kinase (PGK), an enzyme that forms its active site between its two domains, to develop a standard for measuring the co-evolution of interacting proteins. The N-terminal and C-terminal domains of PGK form the active site at their interface and are covalently linked. Therefore, they must have co-evolved to preserve enzyme function. By building two phylogenetic trees from multiple sequence alignments of each of the two domains of PGK, we have calculated a correlation coefficient for the two trees that quantifies the co-evolution of the two domains. The correlation coefficient for the trees of the two domains of PGK is 0.79, which establishes an upper bound for the co-evolution of a protein domain with its binding partner. The analysis is extended to ligands and their receptors, using the chemokines as a model. We show that the correlation between the chemokine ligand and receptor trees' distances is 0.57. The chemokine family of protein ligands and their G-protein coupled receptors (GPCRs) have co-evolved so that each subgroup of chemokine ligands has a matching subgroup of chemokine receptors. The matching subfamilies of ligands and their receptors create a framework within which the ligands of orphan chemokine receptors can be more easily determined. This approach can be applied to a variety of ligand and receptor systems.

**Keywords:** co-evolution; protein interaction; ligand binding; G-protein coupled receptors; chemokines; orphan receptors

USF LIBRARY

## Introduction

The functions of proteins in biological systems are determined by the physical interactions that the proteins make with other molecules. Protein-protein binding is a subset of these interactions that is of primary importance in metabolic and signaling pathways. Proteins and their interaction partners must co-evolve so that any divergent changes in one partner's binding surface are complemented at the interface by their interaction partner (Atwell *et al.*, 1997; Jespers *et al.*, 1999; Moyle *et al.*, 1994; Pazos *et al.*, 1997). Otherwise, the interaction between the proteins is lost, along with its function. However, the co-evolution of interaction partners at the level of whole protein families is not well understood. Most of our current understanding of these interactions comes from genetic and biochemical experiments such as the common yeast two-hybrid assay (Fields & Song, 1989). Here, we consider if evolutionary information, in the form of statistical comparisons between the phylogenetic trees of protein families that interact with one another, can be used to recognize these interactions.

Recent advancements in using sequence information from completed genomes have improved the ability to predict general groups of interaction partners in the absence of experimental data using computational techniques. Two of these methods rely on gene fusion events to predict likely interacting genes, based on the assumption that genes that become fused into a single gene in any organism are likely to interact in other organisms (Enright *et al.*, 1999; Marcotte *et al.*, 1999a). Another approach has been to compare the presence and absence of homologous genes across multiple genomes to infer the involvement of a particular gene in a pathway involving other genes with similar profiles across multiple genomes (Pellegrini *et al.*, 1999). A combined algorithm that

UCSF LIBRARY

incorporates these approaches  
recently been published  
broadly defining functions  
building general pathways  
correlated divergent evolution  
ligand-receptor signaling

Ligand receptor  
receptor, or conversely  
evolution of a ligand  
necessary to quantify  
including the biological  
to interact functionally  
correlation between  
a receptor family.  
single gene was used  
and their interaction

### Co-evolution of D

The co-evolution  
co-evolution of pro  
single protein are  
relationship between

incorporates these approaches, and also messenger RNA expression comparisons, has recently been published (Marcotte *et al.*, 1999b). These approaches are quite useful for broadly defining functions of uncharacterized genes in completed genomes and for building general pathway information. However, they are not optimized to analyze the correlated divergent evolution of proteins and their interaction partners within a single ligand-receptor signaling system.

Ligand receptor systems often have multiple ligands that interact with a single receptor, or conversely, many receptors for a single ligand. To understand the co-evolution of a ligand gene family with its corresponding receptor gene family, it is necessary to quantify the correlated divergent evolution of the two families while including the biologically relevant pairings between ligands and receptors that are known to interact functionally. We have developed a method to quantitatively measure the correlation between the phylogenetic tree of a ligand family with the phylogenetic tree of a receptor family. The co-evolution of two interacting protein domains fused into a single gene was used to establish a guideline for analyzing the co-evolution of proteins and their interaction partners.

### **Co-evolution of Domains in a Single Protein**

The co-evolution of domains within a single protein is better understood than the co-evolution of proteins that are produced from different genes. Since domains within a single protein are covalently linked to one another by the polypeptide chain, the relationship between any two domains that interact with one another is one to one. We

have chosen phosphoglycerate kinase (PGK) as a model system for quantifying co-evolution.

PGK is a two domain protein with the enzyme active site formed by the interface between the two domains (Figure 1.1) (Banks *et al.*, 1979; Blake & Evans, 1974). PGK catalyzes the transfer of a phosphoryl-group from 1,3-bis-phosphoglycerate to ADP to form 3-phosphoglycerate and ATP, a critical step in glycolysis. A functional active site is achieved by the closing of the hinge between the two domains which positions the two substrates for the reaction (Bernstein *et al.*, 1997). Since the function of this enzyme depends on an active site that is formed between two independent domains, a working enzyme requires the two domains to have co-evolved. Any change in the N-terminal domain that perturbs the activity of the enzyme must be selected against, or subsequently compensated for, by a correlated change in the C-terminal domain. Because these two interacting domains are covalently linked, there is no ambiguity about each domain's interaction partner. For these reasons, PGK can be viewed as an example of co-evolution between two interacting domains. It is an ideal example for our statistical method of quantifying co-evolution between binding partners.

A multiple sequence alignment of PGKs from a vast array of species built with PSI-BLAST (Altschul *et al.*, 1997) was divided into two independent alignments, one for the N-terminal domain and another for the C-terminal domain (Figure 1.1). The short linking regions, which are not directly involved in forming the active site, were left out of the two domain alignments. As a result, two phylogenetic trees were generated based on the pairwise sequence distances in the alignments, one tree for each domain (Figure 1.2). To quantify the similarity of the two trees we calculated the linear correlation coefficient

WEST LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

between the set of

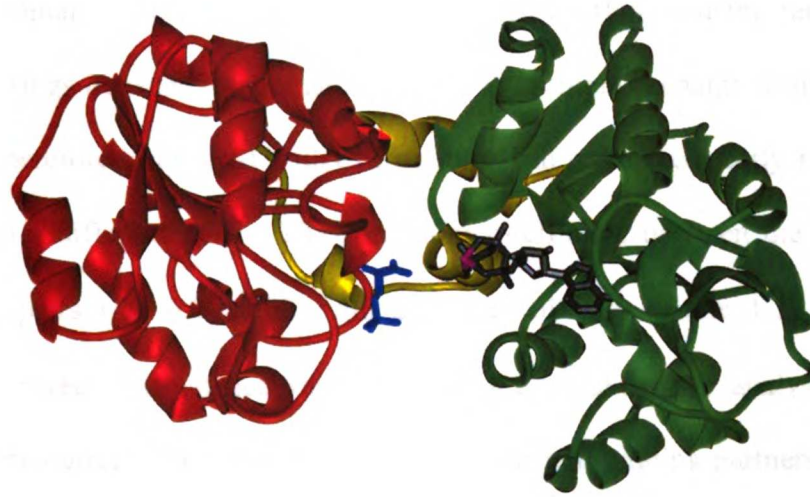
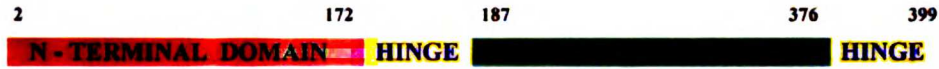
equivalent distances in

between the domains of



between the set of all pairwise distances in tree 1 (N-terminal domain) with the equivalent distances in tree 2 (C-terminal domain) based on the actual covalent linkages between the domains (see Methods).

UCSF LIBRARY



**Figure 1.1.** A ribbon diagram of the *T. maritima* phosphoglycerate kinase (PGK) structure (PDB 1vpe). The N-terminal domain (residues 2-172) is in red, the C-terminal domain (residues 187-376) is in green, and the hinge region (residues 173-186 and 377-399) is in yellow. The active PGK complex exhibits a hinge motion between the two terminal domains, bringing the two substrate ligands, 3-phosphoglycerate (blue) and ADP (grey) into close proximity (Bernstein et al., 1997). The functional active site is formed at the interface of the two domains.

For the N and C-terminal domain trees, the correlation coefficient was  $0.79 \pm 0.01$ , with a z-score of 41.91 (Table 1.1), indicating that the divergent evolution of the N-termini from one another is highly correlated to the divergent evolution of the C-termini from one another. To validate that this correlation was a meaningful measure of the co-evolution of the two domains, we recalculated the correlation coefficient using randomly chosen incorrect pairings between the domains. N and C-terminal domains from a single PGK gene were therefore not paired with one another, but were incorrectly matched with a domain from a different PGK. The correlation coefficient between the trees for these non-binding pairs was  $0.00 \pm 0.02$ , with a z-score of 0.29 (Table 1.1). The lack of correlation between mismatched pairs serves as a control for our analysis method and shows that the correct linkage of domains with their real binding partners is required to observe co-evolution. To further control for the effects of speciation, as opposed to co-evolution, we also calculated the correlation coefficient between the tree for full length PGKs from 17 different species and a tree for topoisomerases (an enzyme that does not interact with PGK) from the same 17 species. The correlation coefficient for these two trees is  $0.54 \pm 0.08$  with a z-score of 6.25. This lower correlation coefficient suggests that, while speciation is an important effect, the higher correlation between the trees of the PGK N and C-terminal domains is due to co-evolution and not just speciation.

**Table 1.1 Correlation coefficients and related statistics**

**PGK N-Terminus and PGK C-Terminus**

**Binding Pairs:**

Correlation Coefficient:  $0.79 \pm 0.01$

z-score: 41.91

P-value: 0.00

**Non-Binding Pairs:**

Correlation Coefficient:  $0.00 \pm 0.02$

z-score: 0.29

P-value: 0.77

**Chemokines and Chemokine Receptors**

**Binding Pairs:**

Correlation Coefficient:  $0.57 \pm 0.02$

z-score: 21.82

P-value: 0.00

**Non-Binding Pairs:**

Correlation Coefficient:  $0.01 \pm 0.03$

z-score: 0.41

P-value: 0.68

**Human-only Chemokines and Chemokine Receptors**

**Binding Pairs:**

Correlation Coefficient:  $0.44 \pm 0.04$

z-score: 11.23

**PGKs and Topoisomerases:**

**Species Pairs:**

Correlation Coefficient:  $0.54 \pm 0.08$

z-score: 6.25

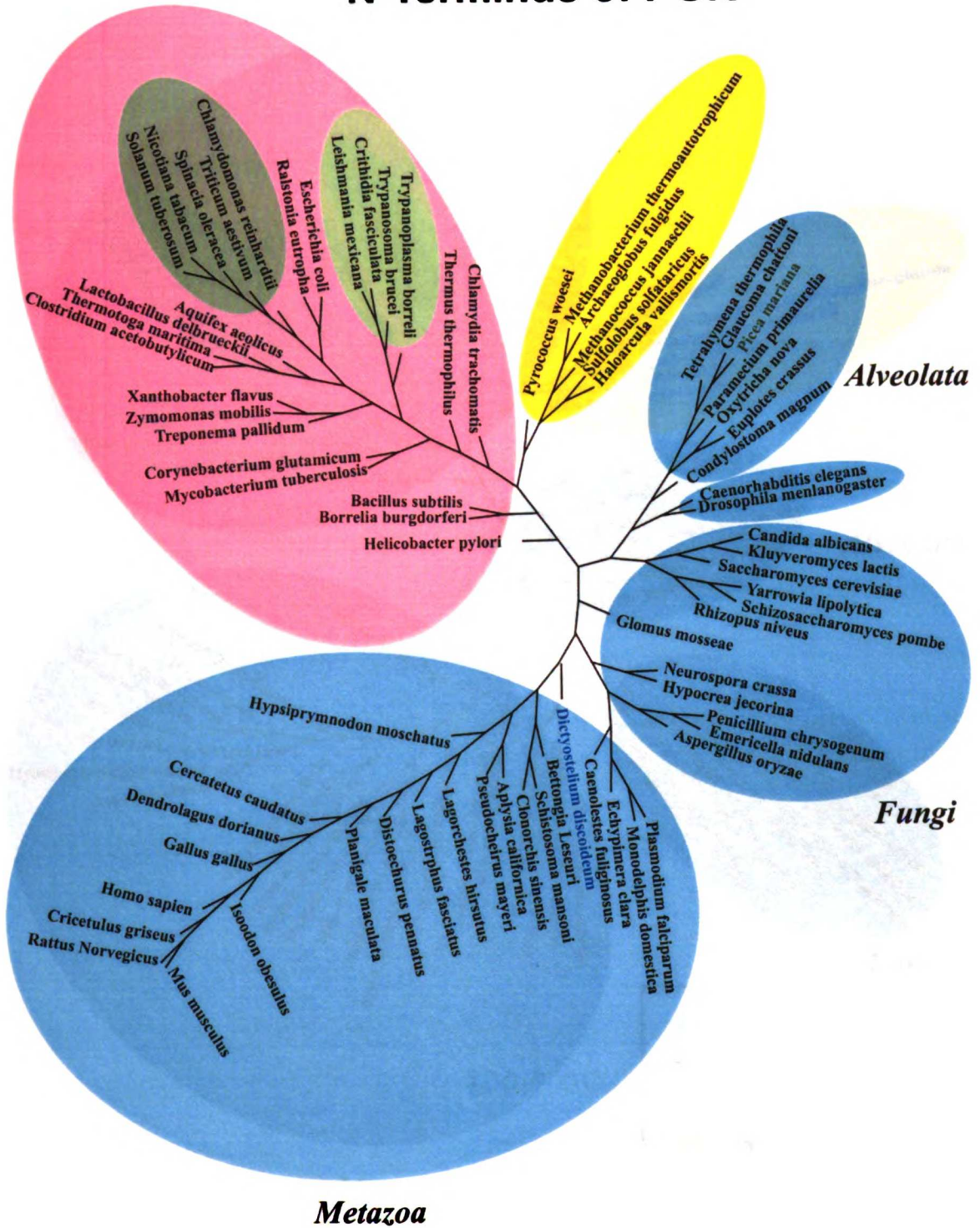
Binding pairs refer to the pairs of interacting partners used in our statistical analysis (see Methods). They are either covalently linked (in the case of PGK's two domains) or experimentally known to bind one another (in the case of the chemokines and their receptors). Non-binding pairs were chosen at random and are not believed to interact. Since PGKs and topoisomerases do not bind to one another, pairings were done by species.

USF LIBRARY

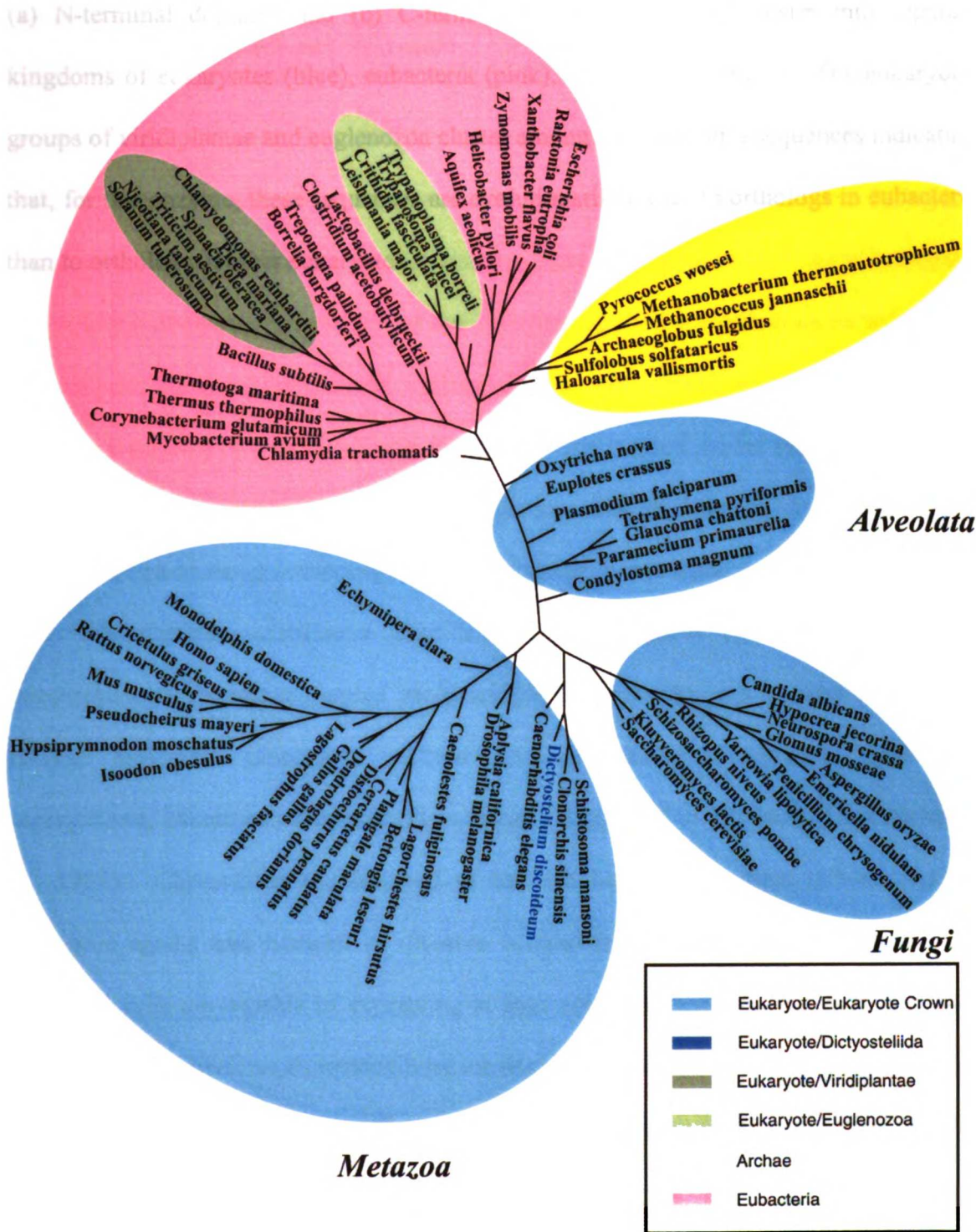
The quantitative recognition of the co-evolution of the two domains of PGK was fully expected, since the two domains are linked to one another and must interact in order to function as an enzyme. However, a perfect correlation was not seen, since irregularities in the coordinated evolution of a single gene do occur, albeit relatively infrequently. For example, gene duplication or acquisition followed by domain swapping might allow for pairings of N and C-terminal domains that did not diverge together. It appears that this type of unexpected pairing of distantly related domains has occurred in the black spruce tree *Picea mariana*. Its PGK C-terminal domain clusters with those of other closely related viridiplantae whose PGKs appear to come from a eubacterial lineage (Figure 1.2b). However, the N-terminal domain of *Picea mariana* PGK is more similar to the eukaryotic alveolata than to the other viridiplantae N-termini, which remain with the eubacterial lineage (Figure 1.2a). The clustering of viridiplantae and euglenozoa PGKs within the eubacterial lineage (Figure 1.2, in green and pink) suggests that, in those groups of eukaryotes, PGK has most likely evolved from the genetic material of an organelle with eubacterial origins.

For a two domain protein like PGK, most of these domain swapping events are selected against, since function is rarely preserved. *Picea mariana* PGK is clearly an exception, not the rule. A few other organisms, such as *Drosophila melanogaster* and *Plasmodium falciparum*, show poor correlation between the two PGK domains in Figure 1.2, but the vast majority has clearly co-evolved. We conclude that a reasonable upper bound for a correlation coefficient in a system that has co-evolved is approximately 0.8. With this standard in mind from the PGK example, it is possible to evaluate the co-evolution of more complicated systems, such as ligands and their receptors.

# N-Terminus of PGK



# C-Terminus of PGK



UCSF LIBRARY

**Figure 1.2.** The phylogenetic trees of the N-terminal and C-terminal domains of PGK. (a) N-terminal domains and (b) C-terminal domains of PGK cluster into separate kingdoms of eukaryotes (blue), eubacteria (pink), and archae (yellow). The eukaryotic groups of viridiplantae and euglenozoa cluster among the eubacteria sequences indicating that, for this enzyme, these sequences are evolutionarily closer to orthologs in eubacteria than to orthologs in other eukaryotes.

UCSF LIBRARY



## Co-evolution of Ligands and Receptors

Ligands and receptors, like interacting domains, must co-evolve both to preserve necessary signaling pathways and to allow for the creation of new pathways during the evolution of an organism. However, it has been quite difficult to quantify or visualize the co-evolution of ligands and their receptors. We have applied our technique for measuring co-evolution to a ligand-receptor system that is well suited for this analysis, the chemokines and their transmembrane receptors. This is good model system for relating primary sequence knowledge to biological function. Our goal was to obtain information relevant to ligand-receptor binding specificity from sequence data.

Chemokines constitute a large family of *chemotactic cytokines* that activate transmembrane G-protein-coupled receptors (GPCRs) on the cell surface to regulate diverse biological processes. These processes include leukocyte trafficking, angiogenesis, hematopoiesis, and organogenesis (Baggiolini *et al.*, 1997; Oppenheim *et al.*, 1991). Chemokines are believed to be both beneficial in host defense against infectious agents and harmful in diseases marked by pathologic inflammation. All nucleated cells are capable of expressing at least some chemokines, and it appears that these molecules perform an extracellular messenger role in all tissues and systems of the body (Locati & Murphy, 1999). The chemokines are found in higher vertebrates and the ones included in this study are from various mammals (human, monkey, rat, mouse, pig, guinea pig, cow, sheep, dog, horse, rabbit, mangabey, gorilla, and chimpanzee), frog, and chicken.

UCSF LIBRARY

Recently, there has been increasing interest in chemokine receptors because CXCR4 and CCR5 have been found to be co-receptors for CD4-mediated HIV entry into cells (Premack & Schall, 1996). Not only do chemokines play a pivotal role in HIV infection, but they also exert other effects in inflammatory conditions and cancer (Wang *et al.*, 1998). Targeting specific chemokines and chemokine receptors may have therapeutic utility in inflammation, cancer, and infectious disease. The important role of chemokine signaling in disease, coupled with the wide variety of known chemokines and chemokine receptors, make this system ideal for studying the co-evolution of ligands and their receptors.

The chemokine nomenclature is defined by a cysteine signature motif where C is a cysteine and X is any amino acid residue (Clowes & Gronenborn, 1995). They fall into four categories: CXC, CC, C, and CX<sub>3</sub>C. Most of the known chemokines are members of the CXC or CC subfamilies. The C and the CX<sub>3</sub>C chemokine subfamilies were discovered more recently. The first C chemokine found was lymphotactin; fractalkine was the first CX<sub>3</sub>C chemokine discovered (Bazan *et al.*, 1997; Kelner *et al.*, 1994). We have selected various chemokine receptors and their cognate ligands for this analysis (Table 1.2).

UCSF LIBRARY

**Table 1.2. Chemokines Receptors and Their Ligands**

<b><u>CC Chemokine Receptors</u></b>	<b><u>CC Chemokines</u></b>
CCR1	MIP1 $\alpha$ , RANTES, MCP3, HCC1, MPIF1, MIP5
CCR2	MCP1, MCP2, MCP3, MCP4, MCP5
CCR3	Eotaxin, MCP2, MCP3, MCP4, RANTES, Eotaxin2, MIP5
CCR4	TARC, MDC
CCR5	MIP1 $\alpha$ , MIP1 $\beta$ , RANTES
CCR6	MIP3 $\alpha$
CCR7	MIP3 $\beta$ , SLC
CCR8	I-309, TARC, MIP1 $\beta$
CCR9	TECK
<b><u>CXC Chemokine Receptors</u></b>	<b><u>CXC Chemokines</u></b>
CXCR1	IL-8
CXCR2	IL-8, GCP2, GRO- $\alpha$ , $\beta$ , $\gamma$ , ENA78, PGP
CXCR3	IP10, MIG
CXCR4	SDF1
CXCR5	BLC
<b><u>C Chemokine Receptor</u></b>	<b><u>C Chemokine</u></b>
XCR1	Lymphotactin
<b><u>CX<sub>3</sub>C Chemokine Receptor</u></b>	<b><u>CX<sub>3</sub>C Chemokine</u></b>
CX3CR1	Fractalkine

These experimentally determined binding partners (Baggiolini et al., 1997; Kim & Broxmeyer, 1999; Lu *et al.*, 1999; Rollins, 1997; Zaballos *et al.*, 1999) were used to calculate the correlation coefficient between the ligand and receptor trees (see Methods).

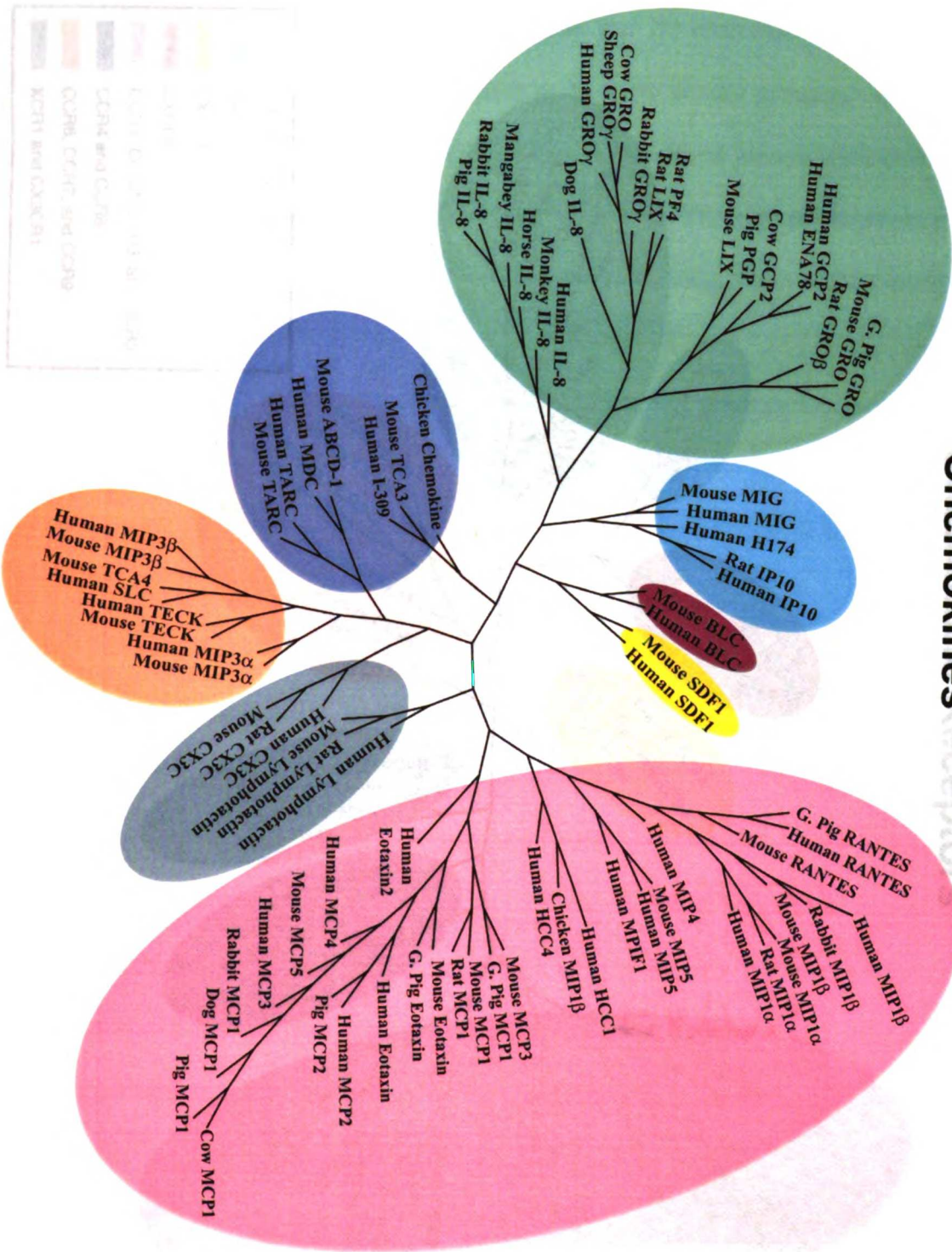
Our technique for mapping and quantifying the co-evolution of binding specificity was applied to the chemokine system. We built trees that show the correlated evolution of binding specificity for chemokines and their receptors (Figure 1.3). Using the known information regarding the binding of chemokines and their cognate receptors (Table 1.2) we calculated the correlation coefficient for the chemokine ligand and receptor trees. The correlation coefficient for these trees is  $0.57 \pm 0.02$  with a *z*-score of 21.82 (Table 1.1). Considering the upper bound of 0.8, which we have established using PGK, a two-domain system that has clearly co-evolved, the correlation coefficient of 0.57 indicates a very highly correlated co-evolution of the chemokines and their receptors. Since very few different (and less divergent) species were used in this case, the effects of speciation are much less significant for the chemokine system than they were for the PGK example. Still, we confirmed that speciation was not a major factor by calculating the correlation coefficient between the chemokines and their receptors within a single species. For only the human chemokines and their receptors, the correlation coefficient between the trees is  $0.44 \pm 0.04$  with a *z*-score of 11.23 and a *P*-value of  $2.97 \times 10^{-29}$ .

For any given chemokine, its closest sequence neighbors are far more likely to bind the closest neighbors of its receptor than to bind a randomly selected chemokine receptor. The analysis applies to all the chemokines in the phylogenetic tree (Figure 3) based on their known binding partners (Table 1.2). Our all-inclusive approach and calculation of a statistical correlation coefficient may explain why we find a high degree of co-evolution despite a previous study that concluded CC chemokines had not co-evolved closely with their receptors (Hughes & Yeager, 1999). Our control calculation

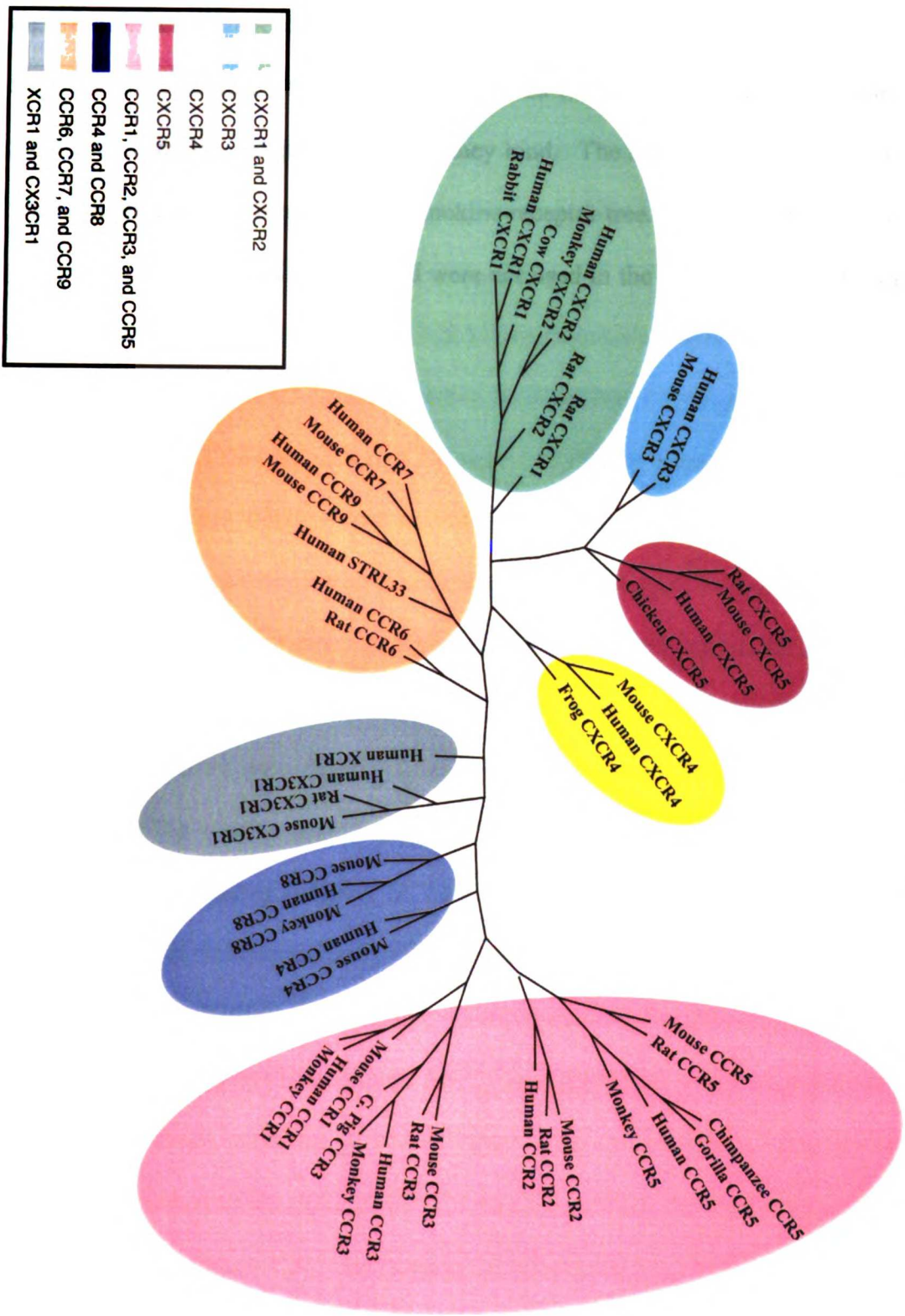
was done based on incorrect binding partners chosen at random. For this random, non-binding map of ligands to receptors, the correlation coefficient was  $0.01 \pm 0.03$ , with a z-score of 0.41 (Table 1.1). The non-correlation of randomly paired ligands and receptors demonstrates that the real biological interaction partners must be chosen to show co-evolution between ligands and their receptors. Since it is easy to add new sequences to phylogenetic trees, our approach creates a scalable framework allowing new chemokine or receptor sequences to be clustered based on their likely binding specificity. The search space for experimental determination of a novel family members' interaction partners is therefore greatly reduced. More detailed information about the binding specificity of the chemokines and their receptors can be obtained by analyzing the correlated phylogenetic trees (Figure 1.3).

UCSF LIBRARY

Chemokines



Chemokine Receptors



**Figure 1.3.** Phylogenetic trees of (a) chemokines and (b) chemokine receptors. The diagrams are colored by their clustering patterns to show similar groupings among the chemokines and the receptors to which they bind. The colored groups were chosen by eye based on the branching of the chemokine receptor tree. They are provided only as a guide for visualization of the data and were not used in the calculation of the correlation coefficients.

UCSF LIBRARY



## Analysis of Chemokine Co-evolution

In Figure 1.3b, the CXC receptors cluster in a separate group from the CC receptors, with the C and CX<sub>3</sub>C receptors forming their own group roughly equidistant from the CXC clusters and the main two groups of CC receptors. Among the CC receptors, CCR1, CCR2, CCR3, and CCR5 have sequences that are closely related to one another. CCR4 and CCR8 cluster together, as do CCR6, CCR7, CCR9, and the orphan receptor STRL33. This last subset of CC receptors falls as close to the CXC receptors as it does to the C and CX<sub>3</sub>C receptors. Correspondingly, the ligands of the chemokine receptors form clusters that match the branches of the receptor tree (Figure 1.3a).

It is important to note, that there is some subjectivity in the assignments of clusters on the two trees (Figure 1.3). We have attempted to choose groupings that correspond to known physiological interactions wherever possible. For example, since CCR4 and CCR8 share a common ligand, TARC, we have chosen to group CCR4 and CCR8 together instead of grouping CCR8 with CX<sub>3</sub>C1 (an equally plausible cluster based on the tree alone). However, these arbitrary choices were not used in the calculations of the correlation coefficients and therefore do not impact our statistical data.

The MIP chemokines (except MIP3) and RANTES group together, as do the nearby MCP chemokines and eotaxin (Figure 1.3a, colored pink). Subsets of these chemokines bind to CCR1, CCR2, CCR3, and CCR5 (Table 2), which form a cluster on the receptor tree (Figure 1.3b, also in pink). Similarly, MIP3 $\alpha$ , MIP3 $\beta$ , TECK, and SLC cluster together (Figure 1.3a, in light red). MIP3 $\alpha$  binds to CCR6; while MIP3 $\beta$  and SLC bind to CCR7. TECK binds to CCR9. The corresponding cluster can be found on

the receptor tree where CCR6, CCR7, and CCR9 form a third subgroup of CC receptors along with the human orphan chemokine receptor STRL33 (Figure 1.3b, in light red).

Within the CXC chemokine receptors, CXCR1 and CXCR2 group together (Figure 1.3b, in green). CXCR1 binds to IL-8; and CXCR2, with its broader specificity binds to IL-8, GCP2, the GROs, ENA78, and PGP. On the ligand tree, these chemokines also form a cluster within the other CXC chemokines (Figure 1.3a, in green). CXCR3, on its own branch of the CXC receptor cluster, binds to MIG and IP10 which cluster together on the chemokine tree (Figure 1.3, in blue). The human chemokine H174 also falls in this group. CXCR4 binds to SDF1 (Figure 1.3, in yellow) and CXCR5 binds to BLC (Figure 1.3, in magenta). The branching structure of the CXCR3-5 branches (Figure 1.3b in blue, magenta, and yellow) is not, however, identical to the branching structure of their ligands (Figure 1.3a in blue, magenta, and yellow). While the clusters still match between the trees, these differences in the branching patterns contribute to the imperfect correlation between the trees.

The grouping of the C and CX<sub>3</sub>C chemokine receptors on the receptor tree corresponds with their ligands as well. The C chemokine, lymphotactin, and the CX<sub>3</sub>C chemokine, fractalkine, can be grouped on the chemokine tree (Figure 1.3, in grey). This implies that the binding specificities of these two types of receptor are closer to one another than to CC or CXC receptors. However, because the trees were constructed using the neighbor-joining method and there is only one example of each of these two classes of chemokine receptors, there may be some bias toward pairing these sequences. Therefore, the C and CX<sub>3</sub>C chemokines and their receptors may be less closely related than they appear on the trees.

UCSF LIBRARY

Since the chemokine and receptor trees cluster according to their binding specificities, we can begin to make inferences about possible ligands for orphan receptors and vice versa. (The "orphan" designation means that a cognate ligand or a cognate receptor is not known for a receptor or chemokine, respectively.) Several orphan chemokines and one orphan chemokine receptor were included in the trees (Figure 1.3). The orphan receptor STRL33 (Liao *et al.*, 1997) groups with CCR6 and CCR7. Based on the high correlation coefficient for our trees, we suggest that the orphan receptor STRL33 is likely to bind a chemokine that is from the corresponding group on the chemokine tree. This suggests that likely ligand candidates are chemokines (either known or not yet discovered) related to MIP3 $\alpha$ , MIP3 $\beta$ , SLC, or TECK.

The human chemokine H174, which at the start of this study was an orphan, clusters with MIG and IP10 (Figure 1.3a, in blue), so we suggested that H174 binds a CXC chemokine receptor, most likely CXCR3 or one that is very similar in sequence. A recent independent experimental study has confirmed this prediction showing that H174 (also known as IP-9) is a high affinity ligand for CXCR3 (Tensen *et al.*, 1999). Two other orphan chemokines, HCC4 and MIP4 (Guan *et al.*, 1999; Hedrick *et al.*, 1998), cluster with their related CC chemokines (Figure 1.3a, in pink). We predict that the receptors of these orphan chemokines are likely to fall within the pink cluster of CCR receptors in Figure 1.3b.

PF4, another orphan chemokine, clusters with the ligands of CXCR1 and CXCR2. However, it is known that PF4 does not bind CXCR1 or CXCR2 in its wild-type form. Interestingly, engineered protein constructs containing a modification of the N-terminal sequence of PF4 do bind to CXCR2 (Jones *et al.*, 1997). This implies that the sequence

is competent for the predicted specificity, but its potential to interact has been suppressed by divergent evolution within specific regions of its N-terminus. In the case of PF4, the oligomerization state of the chemokine, may control its biological function. A recent study shows that tetrameric PF4 binds directly to glycosaminoglycans on the surface of neutrophils (Petersen *et al.*, 1999).

## Conclusions

The co-evolution of the two domains of phosphoglycerate kinase was used to develop a guideline for quantifying co-evolution of proteins and their binding partners. Based on this guideline, the chemokines and their receptors were shown to have co-evolved. Our method was applied to orphan ligands and receptors in the search for orphans' binding partners. It provides a framework that significantly reduces the search space from all possible ligands or receptors to a small subset represented by a region of our phylogenetic tree. While the binding interactions of orphan ligands and receptors can only be proven experimentally, our analysis should aid in the rapid discovery of currently unknown chemokine signaling pathways.

The approach is readily expandable to include new ligand and receptor sequences as they are discovered. It can also be applied to other systems of proteins and their interaction partners. Possible examples include other cytokines and kinases. It is also potentially useful for representing the evolution of ligand binding specificity in systems that have small molecule ligands, such as nuclear hormone receptors and other GPCRs

UCSF LIBRARY

once a suitable phylogeny of small molecules or the enzymes responsible for their biosynthesis can be established.

## **Methods**

### ***Sequence analysis***

Sequences related to human CXCR1, IL-8, and phosphoglycerate kinase were retrieved using PSI-BLAST (Altschul et al., 1997) with default parameters and the complete non-redundant database. Multiple sequence alignments of the chemokine receptors, the chemokines, and the phosphoglycerate kinases were constructed based directly on the PSI-BLAST alignments. The multiple sequence alignment for PGK was divided into two alignments, one for each domain. The N-terminal domain alignment included amino acids 2-172 and the C-terminal domain included amino acids 187-376. Topoisomerase I sequences from 17 different species (including eukaryotes, eubacteria, and archae) were selected from the SWISSPROT database and aligned using ClustalW. The ClustalW phylogeny program was used to calculate a distance matrix by percent sequence divergence and to generate the trees with the neighbor-joining method (Saitou & Nei, 1987). The unrooted trees were drawn using the DrawTree program in PHYLIP (Felsenstein, 1993).

### ***Correlation analysis***

Distance matrices were generated from the multiple alignments using ClustalW (Thompson *et al.*, 1994). In order to quantify the co-evolution of interaction partners, we employed a linear regression analysis measuring the correlation between pairwise

UCSF LIBRARY

evolutionary distances among all proteins in a multiple sequence alignment. These were correlated with the evolutionary distances among the corresponding binding partners (or, in the case of PGK and topoisomerase I, the corresponding species, since these proteins do not bind). We defined  $X$  as a two-dimensional matrix of evolutionary distances in the receptor family ( $X$  was constructed as a  $N \times N$  matrix, where  $N$  is equal to the number of receptors). For the corresponding ligands, a similar distance matrix,  $Y$ , was constructed.  $X_{ij}$  is the pairwise distance between sequence  $m_i$  and sequence  $m_j$ , and  $Y_{ij}$  signifies the pairwise distance between sequence  $n_i$  and sequence  $n_j$  (where  $n_i$  is experimentally known to bind to  $m_i$  and  $n_j$  is known to bind to  $m_j$ ). In order to represent multiple ligands that bind to a single receptor, or vice versa, there were instances where the same ligand or receptor was represented multiple times in the matrix. Therefore in the cases where one ligand was known to experimentally bind to two different receptors, the ligand was represented as both  $n_i$  and  $n_j$  in matrix  $Y$  corresponding to the two different receptors,  $m_i$  and  $m_j$ , in matrix  $X$ . The correlation coefficient was then calculated for all the pairwise distances in matrix  $X$  and their corresponding distances in matrix  $Y$ .

We computed the linear correlation coefficient  $r$  (Pearson's correlation coefficient, (Press *et al.*, 1988)) defined as:

$$r = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{N-1} \sum_{j=i+1}^N (X_{ij} - \bar{X})(Y_{ij} - \bar{Y})}{\sqrt{\sum_{i=1}^{N-1} \sum_{j=i+1}^N (X_{ij} - \bar{X})^2} \sqrt{\sum_{i=1}^{N-1} \sum_{j=i+1}^N (Y_{ij} - \bar{Y})^2}}$$

with  $-1 \leq r \leq +1$  where  $\bar{X}$  is the mean over all  $X_{ij}$ 's, and  $\bar{Y}$  is the mean over all  $Y_{ij}$ 's. In our context,  $X_{ij}$  and  $Y_{ij}$  are pairwise sequence similarity distances between N-terminal and C-terminal domains of PGK, or between chemokine receptors and their corresponding

UCSF LIBRARY

chemokines, respectively. Positive values of  $r$  would indicate a positive co-evolution; *i.e.* receptors that appear to be evolutionarily close, have ligands that, in turn, are more closely related than other pairs of any two ligands. By contrast,  $r$ -values of around zero would indicate no correlation, and negative values of  $r$  would indicate anti-correlation.

### ***Estimation of statistical significance of correlation***

The significance of the computed value  $r$  was assessed by a bootstrapping analysis yielding an estimate of the standard deviation of  $r$  given the size of our data set (Efron, 1979), and by an estimation of the probability of obtaining the observed value of  $r$  by chance ( $P$ -value). In the bootstrap analysis, we generated 1000 sets containing  $N$  pairwise distances randomly drawn (with replacement) from the  $N$  pairwise distances in the original set. For every such set we computed the bootstrap correlation coefficient  $r_b$ . The bootstrap interval; *i.e.* the interval of  $r_b$  accounting for 68% of the obtained values of  $r_b$  was obtained from the 16% ( $a$ ) and 84% ( $b$ ) percentiles in the histogram of the 1000 values  $r_b$  and the mean value of  $r_b$  from the 50% percentile. The bootstrap estimate of the standard deviation of the observed correlation then calculates as  $\sigma_b = \frac{b-a}{2}$ .

The  $P$ -value; *i.e.* the probability that the particular correlation coefficient  $r$  quantifying the co-evolution between chemokines and their receptors was obtained by chance, was obtained by randomly shuffling the pairwise distances between ligands and receptors. Thus the assignments of correspondence (ligand  $l_1$  binds to receptor  $R_{l1}$ , and ligand  $l_2$  binds to receptor  $R_{l2}$ ) were replaced by random assignments and the correlation coefficient was computed as explained above. This process was repeated 1000 times. From the resulting 1000 values  $r_{rand}$  a  $z$ -score for the actual observed value  $r$  was

UCSF LIBRARY

calculated as  $z = \frac{r - \bar{r}_{rand}}{\sigma_{rand}}$  where  $\sigma$  is the standard deviation of  $r_{rand}$  and  $\bar{r}_{rand}$  is the mean (effectively zero for truly random data). The  $P$ -value is then obtained from  $P = erfc(|z|)/\sqrt{2}$  where  $erfc$  is the complement error function.

### **Acknowledgements**

A.A.B. was supported by a National Defense Science and Engineering Graduate Fellowship from the United States Department of Defense and by the Lloyd M. Kozloff Fellowship. This work was supported by grants from the NIH (to F.E.C.) We thank Jonathan Blake and John-Marc Chandonia for helpful discussions.

UCSF LIBRARY



## References

- Altschul, S. F., Madden, T. L., Schäffer, A. A., Zhang, J., Zhang, Z., Miller, W. & Lipman, D. J. (1997). Gapped BLAST and PSI-BLAST: a new generation of protein database search programs. *Nucleic Acids Research* **25**(17), 3389-402.
- Atwell, S., Ultsch, M., De Vos, A. M. & Wells, J. A. (1997). Structural plasticity in a remodeled protein-protein interface. *Science* **278**(5340), 1125-8.
- Baggiolini, M., Dewald, B. & Moser, B. (1997). Human chemokines: an update. *Annual Review Of Immunology* **15**, 675-705.
- Banks, R. D., Blake, C. C., Evans, P. R., Haser, R., Rice, D. W., Hardy, G. W., Merrett, M. & Phillips, A. W. (1979). Sequence, structure and activity of phosphoglycerate kinase: a possible hinge-bending enzyme. *Nature* **279**(5716), 773-7.
- Bazan, J. F., Bacon, K. B., Hardiman, G., Wang, W., Soo, K., Rossi, D., Greaves, D. R., Zlotnik, A. & Schall, T. J. (1997). A new class of membrane-bound chemokine with a CX3C motif. *Nature* **385**(6617), 640-4.
- Bernstein, B. E., Michels, P. A. & Hol, W. G. (1997). Synergistic effects of substrate-induced conformational changes in phosphoglycerate kinase activation [see comments]. *Nature* **385**(6613), 275-8.
- Blake, C. C. & Evans, P. R. (1974). Structure of horse muscle phosphoglycerate kinase. Some results on the chain conformation, substrate binding and evolution of the molecule from a 3 angstrom Fourier map. *Journal Of Molecular Biology* **84**(4), 585-601.
- Clore, G. M. & Gronenborn, A. M. (1995). Three-dimensional structures of alpha and beta chemokines. *Faseb Journal* **9**(1), 57-62.
- Efron, B. (1979). Computers and the theory of statistics: Thinking the unthinkable. *SIAM Review* **21**, 460-480.
- Enright, A. J., Iliopoulos, I., Kyrpides, N. C. & Ouzounis, C. A. (1999). Protein interaction maps for complete genomes based on gene fusion events. *Nature* **402**, 86-90.

UCSF LIBRARY

- Felsenstein, J. (1993). PHYLIP (Phylogeny Inference Package) 3.5c edit. Department of Genetics, University of Washington, Seattle.
- Fields, S. & Song, O. (1989). A novel genetic system to detect protein-protein interactions. *Nature* **340**(6230), 245-6.
- Guan, P., Burghes, A. H., Cunningham, A., Lira, P., Brissette, W. H., Neote, K. & McColl, S. R. (1999). Genomic organization and biological characterization of the novel human CC chemokine DC-CK-1/PARC/MIP-4/SCYA18. *Genomics* **56**(3), 296-302.
- Hedrick, J. A., Helms, A., Vicari, A. & Zlotnik, A. (1998). Characterization of a novel CC chemokine, HCC-4, whose expression is increased by interleukin-10. *Blood* **91**(11), 4242-7.
- Hughes, A. L. & Yeager, M. (1999). Coevolution of the mammalian chemokines and their receptors. *Immunogenetics* **49**(2), 115-24.
- Jaspers, L., Lijnen, H. R., Vanwetswinkel, S., Van Hoef, B., Brepoels, K., Collen, D. & De Maeyer, M. (1999). Guiding a docking mode by phage display: selection of correlated mutations at the staphylokinase-plasmin interface. *Journal Of Molecular Biology* **290**(2), 471-9.
- Jones, S. A., Dewald, B., Clark-Lewis, I. & Baggiolini, M. (1997). Chemokine antagonists that discriminate between interleukin-8 receptors. Selective blockers of CXCR2. *Journal Of Biological Chemistry* **272**(26), 16166-9.
- Kelner, G. S., Kennedy, J., Bacon, K. B., Kleyensteuber, S., Largaespada, D. A., Jenkins, N. A., Copeland, N. G., Bazan, J. F., Moore, K. W., Schall, T. J. & al, e. (1994). Lymphotactin: a cytokine that represents a new class of chemokine. *Science* **266**(5189), 1395-9.
- Kim, C. H. & Broxmeyer, H. E. (1999). Chemokines: signal lamps for trafficking of T and B cells for development and effector function. *Journal Of Leukocyte Biology* **65**(1), 6-15.
- Liao, F., Alkhatib, G., Peden, K. W., Sharma, G., Berger, E. A. & Farber, J. M. (1997). STRL33, A novel chemokine receptor-like protein, functions as a fusion cofactor for both macrophage-tropic and T cell line-tropic HIV-1. *Journal Of Experimental Medicine* **185**(11), 2015-23.
- Locati, M. & Murphy, P. M. (1999). Chemokines and chemokine receptors: biology and clinical relevance in inflammation and AIDS. *Annual Review Of Medicine* **50**, 425-40.

UCSF LIBRARY

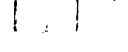
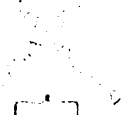
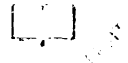
- Lu, B., Humbles, A., Bota, D., Gerard, C., Moser, B., Soler, D., Luster, A. D. & Gerard, N. P. (1999). Structure and function of the murine chemokine receptor CXCR3. *Eur. J. Immunol.* **29**, 3804-3812.
- Marcotte, E. M., Pellegrini, M., Ng, H. L., Rice, D. W., Yeates, T. O. & Eisenberg, D. (1999a). Detecting protein function and protein-protein interactions from genome sequences. *Science* **285**(5428), 751-3.
- Marcotte, E. M., Pellegrini, M., Thompson, M. J., Yeates, T. O. & Eisenberg, D. (1999b). A combined algorithm for genome-wide prediction of protein function. *Nature* **402**, 83-86.
- Moyle, W. R., Campbell, R. K., Myers, R. V., Bernard, M. P., Han, Y. & Wang, X. (1994). Co-evolution of ligand-receptor pairs. *Nature* **368**(6468), 251-5.
- Oppenheim, J. J., Zachariae, C. O., Mukaida, N. & Matsushima, K. (1991). Properties of the novel proinflammatory supergene intercrine cytokine family. *Annual Review Of Immunology* **9**, 617-48.
- Pazos, F., Helmer-Citterich, M., Ausiello, G. & Valencia, A. (1997). Correlated mutations contain information about protein-protein interaction. *Journal Of Molecular Biology* **271**(4), 511-23.
- Pellegrini, M., Marcotte, E. M., Thompson, M. J., Eisenberg, D. & Yeates, T. O. (1999). Assigning protein functions by comparative genome analysis: protein phylogenetic profiles. *Proceedings Of The National Academy Of Sciences Of The United States Of America* **96**(8), 4285-8.
- Petersen, F., Brandt, E., Lindahl, U. & Spillmann, D. (1999). Characterization of a neutrophil cell surface glycosaminoglycan that mediates binding of platelet factor 4. *Journal Of Biological Chemistry* **274**(18), 12376-82.
- Premack, B. A. & Schall, T. J. (1996). Chemokine receptors: gateways to inflammation and infection. *Nature Medicine* **2**(11), 1174-8.
- Press, W. H., Flannery, B. P., Teukolsky, S. A. & Vetterling, W. T. (1988). *Numerical Recipes in C*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- Rollins, B. J. (1997). Chemokines. *Blood* **90**(3), 909-28.
- Saitou, N. & Nei, M. (1987). The neighbor-joining method: a new method for reconstructing phylogenetic trees. *Molecular Biology And Evolution* **4**(4), 406-25.

UCSF LIBRARY

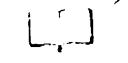
- Tensen, C. P., Flier, J., Van Der Raaij-Helmer, E. M., Sampat-Sardjoepersad, S., Van Der Schors, R. C., Leurs, R., Scheper, R. J., Boorsma, D. M. & Willemze, R. (1999). Human IP-9: A keratinocyte-derived high affinity CXC-chemokine ligand for the IP-10/Mig receptor (CXCR3). *Journal Of Investigative Dermatology* **112**(5), 716-22.
- Thompson, J. D., Higgins, D. G. & Gibson, T. J. (1994). CLUSTAL W: improving the sensitivity of progressive multiple sequence alignment through sequence weighting, position-specific gap penalties and weight matrix choice. *Nucleic Acids Research* **22**(22), 4673-80.
- Wang, J. M., Deng, X., Gong, W. & Su, S. (1998). Chemokines and their role in tumor growth and metastasis. *Journal Of Immunological Methods* **220**(1-2), 1-17.
- Zaballos, A., Gutiérrez, J., Varona, R., Ardavin, C. & Márquez, G. (1999). Cutting edge: identification of the orphan chemokine receptor GPR-9-6 as CCR9, the receptor for the chemokine TECK. *Journal Of Immunology* **162**(10), 5671-5.

UCSF LIBRARY

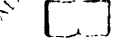
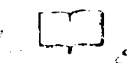
U  
of France  
LIBRARY



LIBRARY

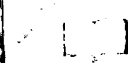
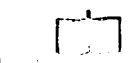


U  
of France  
LIBRARY

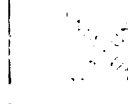
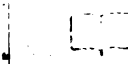


LIBRARY  
of France

LIBRARY



U  
of France  
LIBRARY



C

This

Rece  
the L

## Chapter 2

### **Viral Chemokine Receptors and Chemokines in Human Cytomegalovirus Trafficking and Interaction with the Immune System**

UCSF LIBRARY

This chapter was published as:

Beisser PS, Goh CS, Cohen FE, and Michelson S. (2002). Viral Chemokine Receptors and Chemokines in Human Cytomegalovirus Trafficking and Interaction with the Immune System. *Curr Top Microbiol Immunol*, **269**, 203-234.

U  
Franc  
LIBRARY



LIBRARY

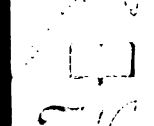
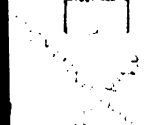


U  
Franc  
LIBRARY

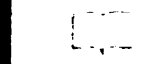


LIBRARY

U



U  
Franc  
LIBRARY



U

1	Introduction
2	Chemokines and Chemokine Receptors Interaction and Signaling
3	CMV-Encoded Chemokines
4	CMV-Encoded Chemokine Receptors
4.1	Sequence and Transcription Analysis of CMV Chemokine Receptors
4.2	Expression of CMV-Encoded Chemokine Receptors
4.3	Chemokine Binding and Signaling Properties of CMV-Encoded Chemokine Receptors
4.4	Modulation of Host Cell Chemokine Production During CMV Infection
4.5	Implication of US28 in Retroviral Infection in Vitro
4.6	Adaptive Evolution of Human CMV Chemokines and Chemokine Receptors
5	Putative CMV-Encoded Chemokine and Chemokine Receptor Functions
5.1	The Role of CMV-Specific Chemokine- and Chemokine Receptors in Viral Dissemination
5.2	Modulation of Host Cell Chemokine Production in Relation to CMV Dissemination and Persistence
6	Conclusions
	References

UCSF LIBRARY



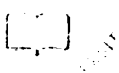
## **1 Introduction**

Human CMV has devised numerous means of getting around detection by the immune system. Many CMV-specific genes encode molecules that interfere with both innate and adaptive immunity (see other chapters in this book). Some of these genes encode proteins that target antigen presentation, while others encode cytokines and chemokines, or cytokine or chemokine receptors. This review will focus on the human CMV homologs of chemokine receptors and induction of chemokines by CMV, and will discuss some of the potentials that these molecules have in virus trafficking during CMV infection and immune evasion.

## **2 Chemokines and Chemokine Receptors Interaction and Signaling**

Chemokines are soluble mediators implicated in infiltration, inflammation and activation of leukocyte effector mechanisms. Many recent reviews have appeared, amongst which those that cover the new nomenclature of chemokines and their receptors (MURPHY et al. 2000), co-evolution of chemokine receptors and their ligands (GOH et al. 2000), chemokine-based lymphocyte trafficking (LOETSCHER et al. 2000), and viral anti-chemokines (MURPHY 2000). All chemokines have very similar overall structures, being composed of 3 beta sheets and an alpha helix, which separate the short N-terminal and the C-terminal domains. Chemokines are subdivided into 4 families based on the number and spacing of conserved cysteines: CXC with one amino acid (aa) separating the first 2 cysteines, CC with no intervening aa, CX3C with 3 intervening aa, and C with only one Cys residue. CXC chemokines can be further subdivided into "ERL<sup>+</sup>", which are angiogenic, and ERL<sup>-</sup>, which are usually angiostatic. Generally, CXC chemokines attract neutrophils and lymphocytes, whereas CC chemokines attract monocytes and macrophages (BAGGIOLINI et al. 1997). Almost all chemokines fall into either the CXC or

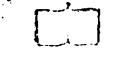
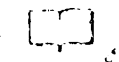
11  
France  
1780



1781



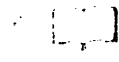
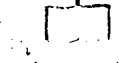
11  
France  
1782



1783

1784

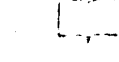
11



11

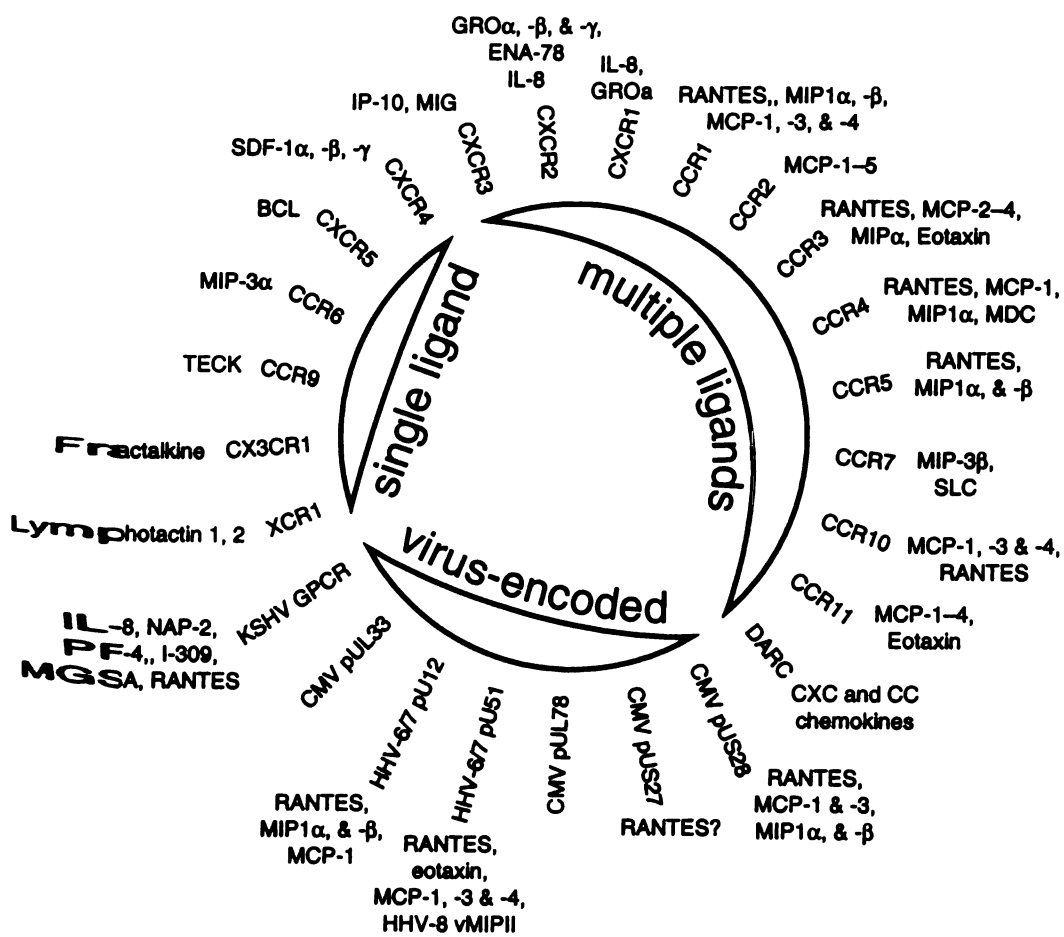
France

1785



1786

1787



UCSF LIBRARY

**Figure 2.1.** Human cellular and human CMV-encoded chemokine receptors and their corresponding ligands. Cellular chemokine receptors, which bind only one ligand (single ligand) or those that bind several ligands (multiple ligands), are shown. The human herpesvirus chemokine receptors (virus-encoded) and their ligands are given where determined. The old nomenclature has been used here. For the new nomenclature see Murphy et al (MURPHY et al. 2000).

USF LIBRARY

UL  
of France  
LIBRARY



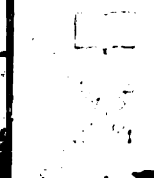
UL  
of France  
LIBRARY



UL  
of France  
LIBRARY



UL  
of France  
LIBRARY



the  
one  
Ca:  
che  
Sev  
bin  
bee  
(rev  
tho  
tran  
The  
che  
rec  
N-t  
imp  
an  
Th  
(G  
int  
bo  
me  
in  
di  
en  
tis  
of

the CC families, since only two chemokines have been described for the C family and one for the CX3C family.

Cellular CXC chemokines bind only to CXC receptors (designated CXCR1--5) and CC chemokines bind only CCRs (designated CCR1--11) (review: (MURPHY et al. 2000)). Several chemokines may bind to a given receptor and, conversely, several receptors may bind the same chemokine (Figure 2.1). For some CCRs and CXCRs, only one ligand has been found so far. These are often involved in homeostasis. Finally, Duffy antigen (reviewed in (MURPHY et al. 2000)), found on erythrocytes and endothelial cells, is thought to act as a "chemokine sink" and binds both CXC and CC chemokines, but transmits no intracellular signal.

The structure, as well as the mechanism, of ligand binding and signal transduction by chemokine receptors is similar to those of other members of the G protein-coupled receptor (GPCR) family (SELBIE HILL 1998). Chemokine receptors have an extracellular N-terminal tail, 7 transmembrane domains, and 3 extracellular loops, which are all important for chemokine binding. In addition, the receptors have 3 intracellular loops and an intracellular C-terminal tail, which are essential for G protein binding and activation.

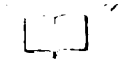
The mechanism of GPCR-mediated signaling is summarized in Fig. 2.2A (reviewed by (GUTKIND 1998; HAMM 1998)). Chemokine-chemokine receptor complexes can be internalized through clathrin-dependent receptor endocytosis into endosomes, where the bound chemokine is released and degraded, and the receptor rerouted to the plasma membrane (Fig. 2.2B) (reviewed in (SIGNORET MARSH)). Receptor stimulation (reviewed in (BAGGIOLINI 1998)) eventually leads to (i) differentiation, or inhibition of differentiation of leukocyte progenitors, (ii) rolling and attachment to blood vessel endothelial cells, as well as transendothelial migration, (iii) chemotaxis to inflamed tissue, or inhibition of chemotaxis in non-inflamed tissue, and (iv) induction of a variety of immunological responses such as cytotoxicity.

WEST LIBRARY

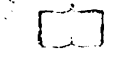
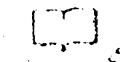
U  
Franc  
ERRAN



ANTI



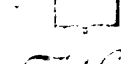
U  
Franc  
ERRAR



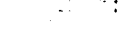
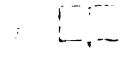
AD FID

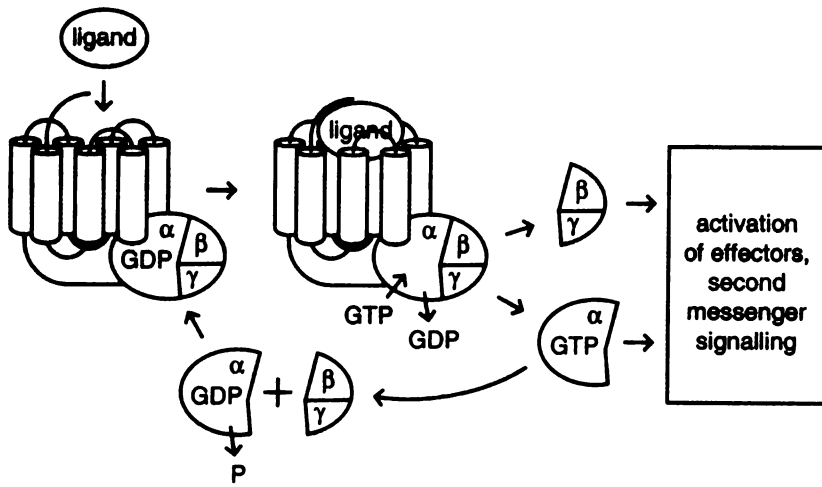
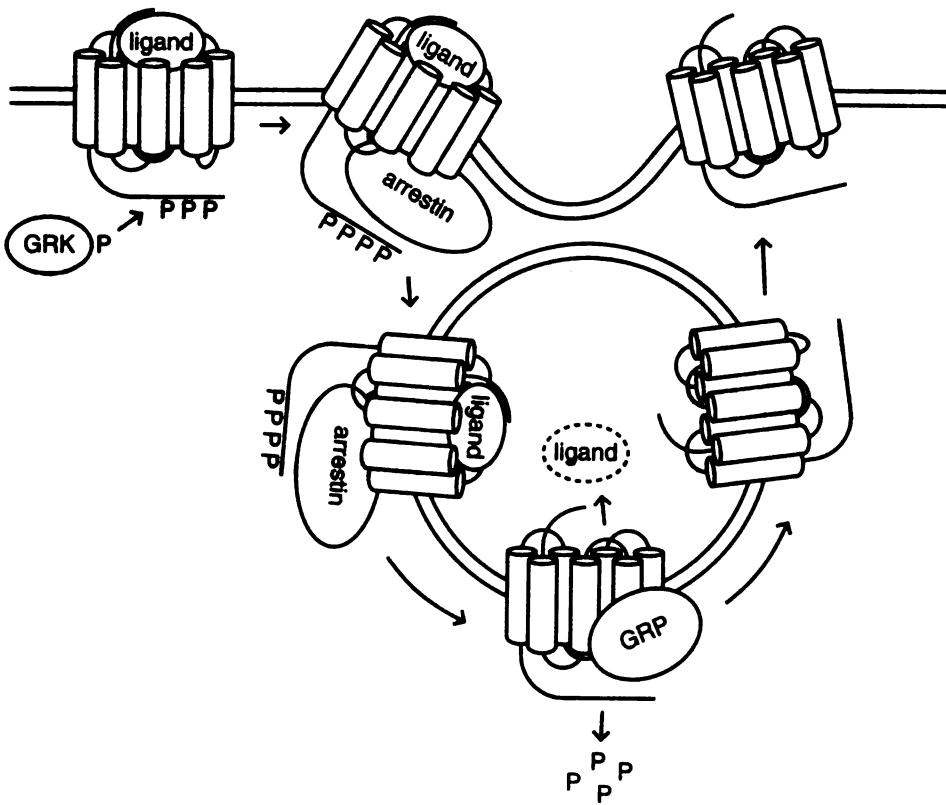
specif

M



U  
Franc  
ERRA

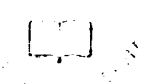


**A****B**

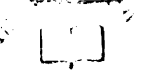
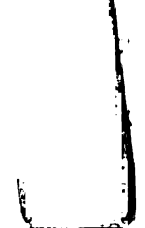
UST LIBRARY  
 MAR 17 1971



UC  
in France  
LIBRARY

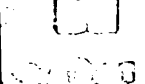
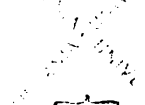
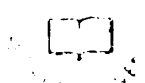


LIBRARY



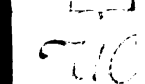
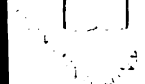
UC

in France  
LIBRARY



LIBRARY

UC



UC

in France  
LIBRARY

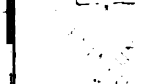


Fig  
cyc  
pla  
cha  
rep  
whi  
cas  
Ca<sup>2</sup>  
the  
retu  
(B)  
des  
long  
thro  
(GF  
be i  
the  
GP

**Figure 2.2.** G protein-coupled receptor- (GPCR-) mediated signalling. (A) The GTP cycle in GPCR-mediated signalling. Note that the G proteins, as well as the effectors, are plasma membrane-bound. Upon ligand binding, the GPCR undergoes a conformational change that enables it to interact with G proteins -- the G protein-associated GDP is replaced by GTP, causing the G protein to dissociate in a  $G_{\alpha}$  and a  $G_{\beta\gamma}$  subunit, each of which are released from the receptor. Both  $G_{\alpha}$  and  $G_{\beta\gamma}$  subunits can activate signalling cascades that can result in the release of either inositol-3-phosphate ( $IP_3$ ), cyclic-AMP or  $Ca^{2+}$ .  $G_{\alpha}$  subunits have an intrinsic hydrolysis activity, resulting in dephosphorylation of the  $G_{\alpha}$ -associated GTP. Upon dephosphorylation,  $G_{\alpha}$  can reassociate with  $G_{\beta\gamma}$ , thereby returning to an inactivated state.

(B) Internalization of desensitized chemokine receptors. Chemokine receptors can be desensitized after an initial round of signalling -- i.e. modified such that they can no longer be activated through successive chemokine binding events. This is established through phosphorylation of the intracellular C-terminus of the receptor by GPCR kinases (GRK) and subsequent binding with  $\beta$ -arrestins. Upon desensitization, the receptor can be internalized by inclusion into clathrin-coated endosome vesicles. Upon internalization, the chemokine is released and degraded, whereas the receptor is dephosphorylated by GPCR phosphatase and rerouted to the plasma membrane.

WEST LIBRARY

U  
Francis  
ERRAR

U  
ERRAR

U  
ERRAR

U  
Francis  
ERRAR

U  
ERRAR

U  
ERRAR

U  
ERRAR

U  
ERRAR

U  
ERRAR

Tab

G

f

q

s

12

N

ki

te

C

**Table 2.1. Activation Activities of G-Proteins**

G $\alpha$ subtypes (20)	Type of signal transduction	G $\beta\gamma$ subunits (6 $\beta$ , 12 $\gamma$ ) <sup>a</sup>
i <sup>c</sup>	Inhibition of Adenylyl Cyclases and activation	--
	of PI3K <sup>b</sup>	+
	Activation of ion channels	
q	Activation of GRK <sup>b</sup>	+
	Activation of tyrosine kinases	+
	Activation of PLC $\beta$ <sup>b</sup>	+
s	Activation of Adenylyl Cyclases	--
12	Activation of ion channels	+
	Increase SAPK/JNK <sup>b</sup> activity	--
	rho-dependent induction of actin	--
	polymerization	--
	Induction of NO synthase	

<sup>a</sup> Numbers in parentheses denote the number of family members.

<sup>b</sup> Abbreviations: PI3K, phosphoinositol-3-kinase; GRK, G protein-coupled receptor kinase; PLC $\beta$ , phospholipase C- $\beta$ ; SAPK, stress activated protein kinase; JNK, c-Jun N-terminal kinase.

<sup>c</sup> G $\alpha_i$  proteins are sensitive to inhibition by Pertussis toxin.

Library  
S

### 3 CMV-Encoded Chemokines

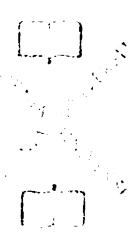
CMV produces a functional chemokine, encoded by UL146 and designated vCXC-1 (PENFOLD et al. 1999). This gene was found in the genome of the Toledo strain of CMV (CHA et al. 1996). UL146 encodes an ERL<sup>+</sup>, CXC-type chemokine, which, like IL-8, probably does not bind to CMV GPCRs US28 or US27. The vCXC-1 chemokine attracts human peripheral blood neutrophils. It binds with high affinity to CXCR2-transfected, but not to CXCR1-transfected mouse fibroblasts, as well as to freshly isolated human neutrophils. In addition, the downstream ORF UL147 also shows homology to CXC chemokines, but lacks an ERL motif. The Towne strain of CMV carries a UL146-like gene (UL152) which is in the opposite orientation to that of UL146. Whether UL147 and UL152 encode functional chemokines remains to be investigated. A detailed review is given by Dr. E. Mocarski in chapter 14.

### 4 CMV-Encoded Chemokine Receptors

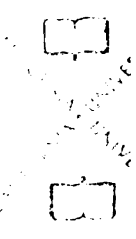
Potential human CMV chemokine receptors were first discovered when Chee et al. (CHEE et al. 1990a) sequenced the genome of strain AD169. They described 3 receptor homologues designated UL33, US28 and US27 according to their genomic locations within the long unique (UL) and short unique (US) regions of the genome (CHEE et al. 1990b). Subsequently, Gompels et al. (GOMPELS et al. 1995) defined another potential GPCR gene by homology of a GPCR gene found in the Herpesvirus 6 genome with CMV UL78. CMVs from non-primates carry positional and sequence equivalents of the UL33 and UL78 genes. However, it is important to note that so far only human CMV carries the GPCR genes US27 and US28, thus restricting *in vivo* study of the latter receptors.

In the following sections, the sequence, transcription and expression properties of the CMV chemokine receptor genes and their gene products will be outlined, as will be their known and anticipated chemokine binding capacities.

UC  
Franc  
BRARY



UC  
Franc  
BRARY



UC  
Franc  
BRARY



UC  
Franc  
BRARY



41 S

The f

cloni

(NEC

sequ

iden

foun

the p

of 3

othe

Clon

app

tran

US

thar

end

not

wit

has

po

(F

co

(C

(A

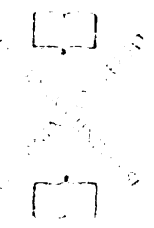
(T

#### 4.1 Sequence and Transcription Analysis of CMV Chemokine Receptors

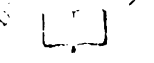
The first characterization of a virus-encoded GPCR was reported in conjunction with the cloning and characterization of the human chemokine receptor CCR1 by Neote et al. (NEOTE et al. 1993) and Gao et al. (GAO et al. 1993). They found that the amino acid (aa) sequence derived from US28 was 33% identical to that of CCR1, but also shared 32% identity to the sequences of both CXCR1 and CXCR2. When they cloned US28, they found that, due to an error in the original GenBank sequence, the predicted C-terminal of the protein was actually 65 aa, rather than 23 aa, in length, resulting in an overall length of 365 aa for the US28 gene product (pUS28). This was ultimately confirmed by several other research groups (BILLSTROM et al. 1998; GAO MURPHY 1994; KUHN et al. 1995). Cloning of US27 and US28 has been done using genomic DNA from CMV. This approach does not take into consideration putative splicing of the US27- or US28-specific transcripts. In order to generate US27 and US28 expression constructs, we obtained US27-specific and US28-specific cDNAs from Toledo CMV-infected fibroblasts, rather than clones of genomic DNA. By sequencing these cDNA clones, the potential 5' and 3' ends of the US27 and US28 mRNAs were determined (Fig. 2.3A). The US28 gene does not harbor any introns. Surprisingly, the US27-specific transcript was found to be spliced within the 5' untranslated region (UTR) (Fig. 2.3A). The relevance of this splicing event has not been investigated, but it suggests that US27 expression might be regulation at the post-transcriptional level. The UL33-specific transcript was also shown to be spliced (Fig. 2.3A) (DAVIS-POYNTER et al. 1997). This splicing, however, results in a transcript containing an UL33 ORF that is different from the UL33 ORF predicted by Chee et al. (CHEE et al. 1990b). Both US27 and US28 share a common polyadenylation signal (AATAAA), of which the first two adenosines are also part of the US28 stop codon (TAA) (Fig. 2.3A). The aa coding content within the cDNA sequences of the Toledo

UNIVERSITY OF TOLEDO

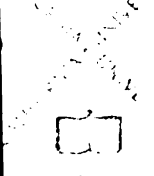
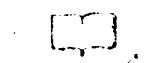
U  
y Franc  
LIBRARY



LIBRARY

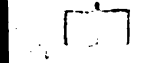


U  
y Franc  
LIBRARY

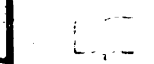


LIBRARY

U

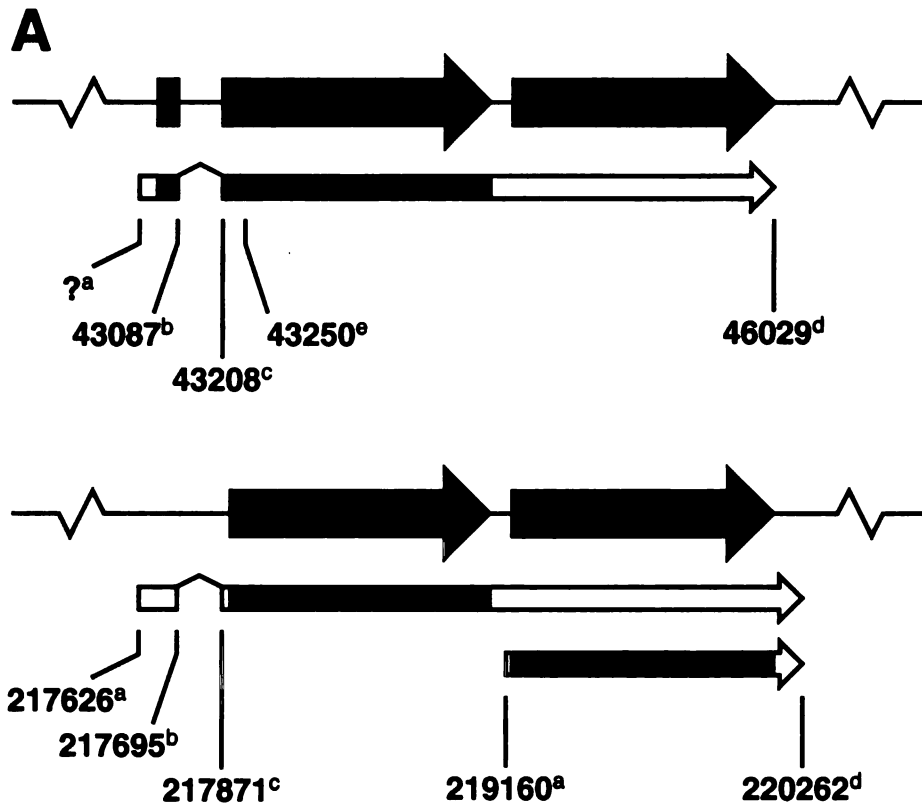


U  
y Franc  
LIBRARY



LIBRARY





**B**

<b>AD169 pUS27</b>	MTTST--NNQTLTQVSNMTNHTLNST...
<b>Toledo pUS27</b>	MTTSTTTTNI MLQVSNVTNHTLNST...
<b>Toledo pUS28</b>	MTPTTTTAE L TTEFDYDEAATPCVFT...

10/10/2011 10:53:53 AM

U  
Franc  
LIBRAR

U  
Franc  
LIBRAR

U  
Franc  
LIBRAR

U  
Franc  
LIBRAR

U  
Franc  
LIBRAR

U  
Franc  
LIBRAR

U  
Franc  
LIBRAR

U  
Franc  
LIBRAR

U  
Franc  
LIBRAR

Fig  
enc  
the  
(bla  
box  
and  
nuc  
num  
cod  
the  
Tol

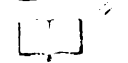
**Figure 2.3.** Sequence analysis and transcription of the CMV UL33, US27- and US28- encoded chemokine receptors. (A) Splicing of UL33- and US27-specific transcripts. In the diagram, the chemokine receptor open reading frames (ORFs) on the CMV genome (black lines) are indicated as black arrows and the transcripts (white arrows) as black boxes. The positions of the transcription start (a), splice donor (b), splice acceptor (c), and transcription termination (d) are indicated by numbers that correspond to the nucleotide positions of the CMV AD169 genomic sequence deposited under GenBank number NC\_001347. The number indicated by (e) denotes the initially predicted start codon of the UL33 ORF. (B) Alignment of the predicted aa sequences corresponding to the extracellular N-termini of the chemokine receptors encoded by CMV AD169 US27, Toledo US28 and Toledo US28.

US27  
US28

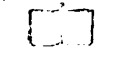
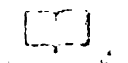
UL  
France  
LIBRARY



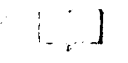
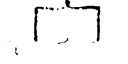
1871



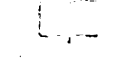
UL  
France  
LIBRARY



UL  
France  
LIBRARY



UL  
France  
LIBRARY

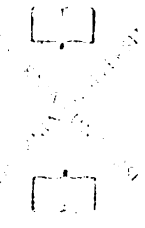


strain was compared to the US27 and US28 aa sequences of the AD169 and Towne strains. The aa sequence derived from Toledo US28 differed by only two residues when compared to the US28 sequence of both AD169 and Towne. However, higher sequence variability was found for the US27-derived aa sequence. The AD169 US27-derived aa sequence differs by 14 residues from that of Towne US27 and 15 residues from that of Toledo US27. Moreover, both the potential Toledo and Towne US27-specific N-termini have two additional aa residues compared to the AD169 US27-specific N-terminus. The highest sequence variability between AD169 US27, on the one hand, and Towne and Toledo US27, on the other, was found within the potential N-terminal region of the receptor (Fig. 2.3B). An important component in binding of chemokines to their receptors is the interaction of the chemokine with the N-terminal of the chemokine receptor (reviewed in (BAGGIOLINI et al. 1997)). Whether the differences in N-terminal sequences among pUL27s of AD169, Towne, and Toledo reflect differences in chemokine binding affinity among the different CMV strains, remains to be investigated.

Transcription of each of the UL33, UL78, US27 and US28 genes is initiated at different times post-infection (pi). Transcripts of UL33, 3.3 kb in length, are detected by Northern blot analysis as early as 4 h pi and become more abundant during the late phase of infection (BODAGHI et al. 1998; DAVIS-POYNTER et al. 1997). However, inhibition of viral replication with phosphonoacetic acid (PAA) for 2 or for 7 days pi prevented detection of UL33 transcripts by Northern blot (DAVIS-POYNTER et al. 1997; WELCH et al. 1991). Interestingly, UL33-specific transcripts could be detected in infected cells treated with cycloheximide (CHX) (DAVIS-POYNTER et al. 1997). UL78-specific transcripts were detected in fibroblasts exclusively at the early stage of infection, as determined by microarray analysis (CHAMBERS et al. 1999). However, a similar gene found in the rat CMV genome, R78, was shown to be transcribed not only early, but also during the late phase of infection, as demonstrated by Northern blot analysis (BEISSER et al. 1999). The US27 gene is transcribed as a 2.9-kb mRNA only at late times (>48 hr)

M  
E  
D  
I  
C  
A  
L  
S  
C  
I  
E  
N  
C  
E

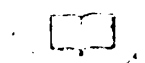
UC  
FRANCIS  
LIBRARY



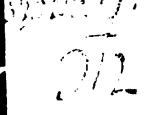
UC



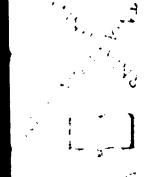
UC  
FRANCIS  
LIBRARY



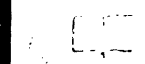
UC



UC



UC  
FRANCIS  
LIBRARY



afte  
bot  
al  
foi  
con  
CH  
mon  
inf  
CM  
(K  
mon  
thes  
fibr  
US  
ver  
(D  
oth  
a be  
4.2  
The  
bee  
pol  
al  
wer  
wel

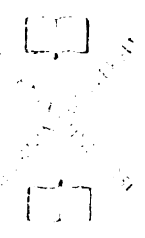
after infection (BODAGHI et al. 1998; WELCH et al. 1991). The US28 gene is transcribed both at early (8 h pi) and late times after infection by Northern blot analysis (BODAGHI et al. 1998) and at immediate early times (2h) pi as detected by reverse transcription (RT) followed amplification by polymerase chain reaction (PCR) (ZIPETO et al. 1999). In contrast to UL33 transcription, it was found that US28 transcription was not inhibited by CHX treatment. Furthermore, US28-specific transcripts can be found in peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMCs) *in vivo* (PATTERSON et al. 1998), as well as in a CMV-infected pre-monocyte cell line THP-1 *in vitro* (ZIPETO et al. 1999). Both US28- and CMV-latency-related transcripts (CLTs) from the major immediate early (MIE) locus (KONDO MOCARSKI 1995) were detected by RT-PCR in CMV Toledo-infected, THP-1 monocytic cells 7 days pi. Infectious virus could not be recovered from supernatants of these cells, but virus could be reactivated following 2 weeks of co-culture with MRC-5 fibroblasts (BEISSER et al. 2001). These findings suggest that, like MIE-derived CLTs, US28 is transcribed in latently infected cells. Since transcripts from UL33 were found at very early time points pi, similar to detection of immediate early US28 transcripts (DAVIS-POYNTER et al. 1997), it might be worthwhile determining whether UL33 and other immediate-early genes are transcribed during latency. This could eventually lead to a better understanding of gene regulation during latent CMV infection.

#### **4.2 Expression of CMV-Encoded Chemokine Receptors**

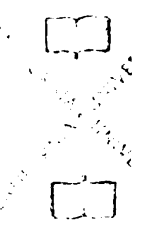
The investigation of CMV-specific chemokine receptor detection at different times pi has been frustrated by a lack of specific antibodies to these proteins, with one exception -- polyclonal antibodies were developed against a UL33 C-terminal peptide by Margulies et al. (MARGULIES et al. 1996). Using these antibodies, UL33-encoded receptors (pUL33) were detected in CMV virions, dense bodies and non-infectious enveloped particles, as well as in intracytoplasmic inclusions. The presence of pUL33 on virions and dense

56

UC  
FRANC  
GRAN



UC  
FRANC  
GRAN



UC  
FRANC  
GRAN



UC  
FRANC  
GRAN



Vertical text or markings along the left edge of the page.

Vertical text or markings along the right edge of the page.



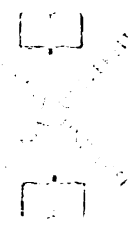
bodies led to several speculations: (i) pUL33 could participate in viral adsorption by attaching to its natural ligand(s) expressed by specific cell types, (ii) pUL33 may be disposed at the cell surface upon virus adsorption and penetration, where it could play a role in very early cell activation which would augment viral infection, and (iii) other CMV-specific chemokine receptors, if similarly incorporated into the envelopes of virions and dense bodies, could also participate in viral entry and/or host cell activation.

Expression of the putative UL78 gene product (pUL78) has not yet been reported. However, a similar receptor, encoded by the human herpesvirus 6 (HHV-6) gene U51 (pU51), was shown to accumulate in the ergastoplasm of HEK 293 and 143tk<sup>-</sup> cells following transfection (MENOTTI et al. 1999). This localization appeared to be cell type-dependent. The pU51 receptor localizes to plasma membranes in T cells, which is a permissive cell type for HHV-6 (MENOTTI et al. 1999).

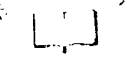
Determining the localization of the gene product of US27 (pUS27) and of pUS28 within infected and transfected cells has relied on the adjunction of different peptide tags such as N-terminal c-myc (PLESKOFF et al. 1997), N-terminal FLAG (STREBLOW et al. 1999), C-terminally-tagged enhanced green fluorescent protein (EGFP) or an N-terminally-tagged hemagglutinin-specific peptide (HA) (Bodaghi and Beisser, unpublished result). Using expression vectors containing either HA- or GFP-tagged US27 or US28 genes, we were able to localize these receptors in both transiently and stably transfected cells. Cell types used include an astrocytoma cell line (U373 MG), HEK 293 and an erythrocytoma cell line (K562). The receptors have a marked tendency to be localized within the perinuclear cell center of U373 MG cells. When U373 MG cells were co-transfected with a chemokine receptor gene tagged either at the N- or the C-terminus, confocal microscopy showed that US27-EGFP and HA-US27 expression constructs resulted in co-localization of their respective gene products (Fig. 2.4A--C). Similar results were obtained for US28 expression (not shown), indicating that the presence of either a C- or N-terminal tag does not differentially affect localization of the US27- and US28-encoded receptors. When

US27 US28

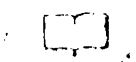
UL  
FRANC  
BEARD



FRANC

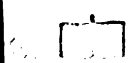


UL  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

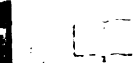


FRANC

FRANC



UL  
FRANC  
LIBRAR



FRANC

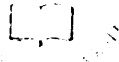
c  
i  
e  
b  
s  
r  
c  
a  
c  
s  
P  
a  
L  
n  
R  
w  
A  
P  
e  
M  
P  
n  
P  
n  
S

cells transfected with either a tagged US27 or US28 expression vector were subsequently infected with Toledo CMV (Fig. 2.4D--F), several observations were made: (i) there was enhanced expression of the transfected receptor, which is not surprising in light of their being driven by the MIE CMV promoter/enhancer, (ii) there was no change in the subcellular location of tagged receptors following infection and (iii) transfection of receptors did not render astrocytoma cells resistant to infection. Similarly, upon cotransfection of astrocytoma cells with expression vectors containing either HA-US27 and US28-EGFP, or *vice versa*, US27-EGFP and HA-US28, the respective gene products colocalize (Fig. 2.4G--H). This suggests that both pUS27 and pUS28 are expressed in the same subcellular compartments in astrocytoma cells. Finally, it was reported that the pUS28 receptor could be expressed in aorta smooth muscle cells (SMC) by recombinant adenovirus containing an N-terminal FLAG-tagged US28 gene (STREBLOW et al. 1999). In these cells, the receptor adopted a polarized distribution and it is presumed that the receptor appears at the cell membrane. Recent immunofluorescent studies (FRAILE-RAMOS et al. 2001) in HeLa and Cos cells demonstrated that the majority of pUS28 is within endosomes, while only 20% localizes to the cell surface.

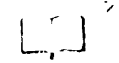
Although many chemokine binding and signaling studies have been performed with pUS28, and transcription of the US28 gene has been confirmed in their respective expression systems (BILLSTROM et al. 1998; BODAGHI et al. 1998; GAO MURPHY 1994; NEOTE et al. 1993; VIEIRA et al. 1998), direct evidence for cell surface expression of pUS27 and pUS28 has been reported only by Pleskoff et al. (PLESKOFF et al. 1997) in transiently transfected HeLa and HEK 293 cells. The cell surface expression of both pUS27 and pUS28 is significantly lower compared to that of human cellular chemokine receptors. A comparative example is shown in Fig. 2.4 I, where HEK 293 cells were transfected with vectors containing either US27 or US28, each tagged with an N-terminal, HA-encoding sequence, or with a vector containing the CCR5 receptor. Stabilization of HA-US27 and HA-US28 in U373 MG or K562 cells with a selective

M  
E  
S  
T  
R  
I  
E  
S

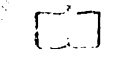
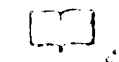
UC  
FRANCIS  
BRARY



FRANCIS

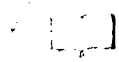
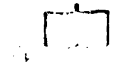


UC  
FRANCIS  
BRARY

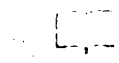


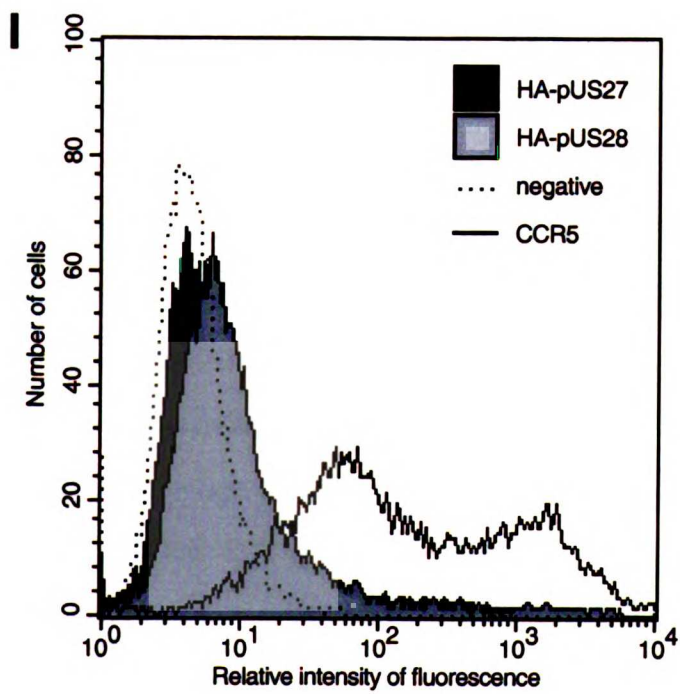
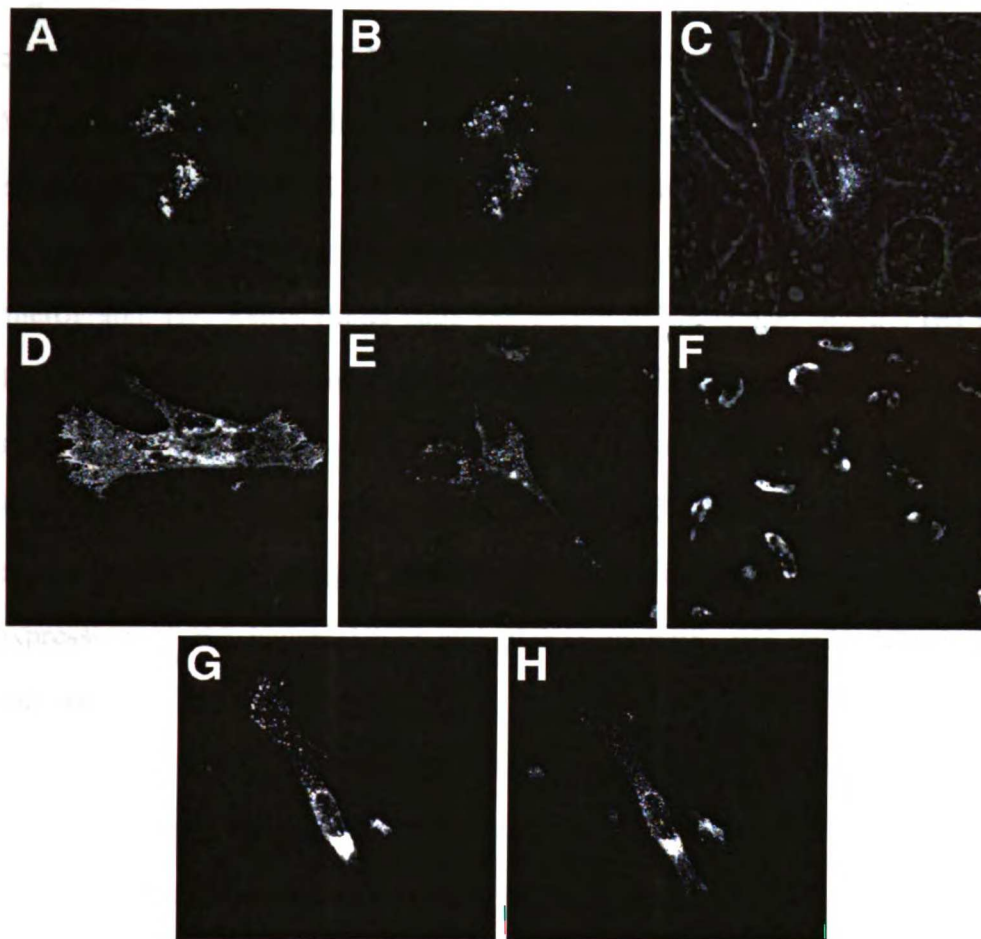
FRANCIS  
BRARY

UC



UC  
FRANCIS  
BRARY





UC  
of France  
LIBRARY

UC  
of France  
LIBRARY

UC  
of France  
LIBRARY

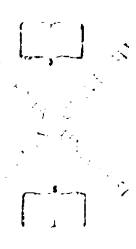
UC  
of France  
LIBRARY

Figure  
chemob  
MG. (C  
express  
tagged  
microg  
Toledo  
showin  
Astroc  
expres  
expres  
analys

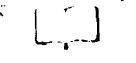
**Figure 2.4.** Subcellular localization of the CMV Toledo US27- and US28-encoded chemokine receptors (pUS27 and pUS28, respectively) in the astrocytoma cell line U373 MG. (A) An immunofluorescence micrograph (rhodamine staining) of astrocytes expressing HA-tagged pUS27. (B) The same field showing the expression of EGFP-tagged pUS27. (C) The same field combined with the corresponding bright field micrograph. (D) Astrocytoma cells expressing EGFP-tagged pUS27. (E) Human CMV Toledo-infected astrocytoma cells expressing EGFP-tagged pUS27. (F) The same field showing CMV-infected cells expressing major immediate early antigens. (G) Astrocytoma cells expressing HA-tagged pUS28. (H) The same field showing the expression of EGFP-tagged pUS27. All magnifications are  $\times 640$ . (I) Cell surface expression of HA-tagged US27 and pUS28 in HEK 392 cells determined by FACS analysis.

WEST LIBRARY

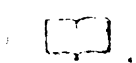
11  
France  
REAR



11

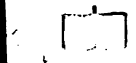


11  
France  
REAR

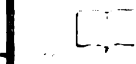


11

11



11  
France  
REAR



11

ag  
en  
In  
(P  
ex  
da  
to  
co  
ex  
4.  
R  
B  
re  
U  
w  
su  
de  
re  
w  
w  
h  
b  
c  
ar  
co  
pr



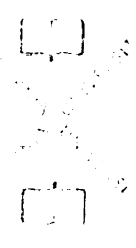
agent and subsequent cell sorting of cells expressing HA epitopes failed to result in an enrichment of HA-US27- or HA-US28-expressing cells (Beisser et al., unpublished data). In addition, HEK 293 cells expressing myc-tagged pUS28 could not be stabilized (Pleskoff *et al.*, personal communication). However, US27 and US28 could be stably expressed in U373 MG cells that stably express CMV IE1 (Beisser et al., unpublished data). This suggests that (i) both pUS27 and pUS28 inhibit cell growth and might even be toxic to the cell and (ii) that this possible growth inhibitory effect or toxicity can be compensated for by the presence of IE1 proteins. Currently, relationships between pUS28 expression and induction of cell death are under investigation.

#### **4.3 Chemokine Binding and Signaling Properties of CMV-Encoded Chemokine Receptors**

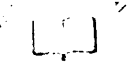
Binding of chemokines to the gene products of either UL33 or UL78 has not yet been reported. Moreover, fibroblasts infected with a CMV mutant, from which both US27 and US28 are deleted, failed to internalize RANTES or deplete extracellular MCP-1, whereas wild-type (wt) CMV was able to internalize both chemokines (BODAGHI et al. 1998). This suggests that neither UL33 nor UL78 are involved in RANTES internalization or MCP-1 depletion. In contrast, similar receptors encoded by the HHV-6 genes U12 and U51, respectively, were shown to bind several CC chemokines. Cells transfected with U12 were shown to bind RANTES, MIP-1 $\alpha$ , MIP-1 $\beta$  and MCP-1 (ISEGAWA et al. 1998), whereas cells transfected with U51 bind RANTES, eotaxin, MCP-1, -3 and -4, as well as human herpesvirus 8 vMIP-II (PENFOLD et al. 1999). Additionally, the receptor encoded by U12 was shown to induce Ca<sup>2+</sup> signaling upon stimulation by the aforementioned chemokines. Thus, although the genomic positions of the CMV UL33 and UL78 genes and the HHV-6 U12 and U51 genes are conserved, respectively, it is possible that the corresponding gene products of the respective betaherpesviruses have different functional properties.

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

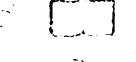
11  
Franc  
BRAD



12

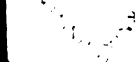
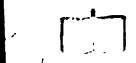


13  
Franc  
BRAR

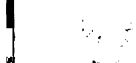
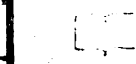


14

15



16  
Franc  
BRAR



US28

The chemokine-binding property of pUS27 is not well characterized. However, it was shown that cells infected with a US28--deletion mutant of CMV could bind and internalize RANTES (BODAGHI et al. 1998). In contrast, RANTES binding and internalization could not be detected in cells infected with a mutant CMV strain from which both US27 and US28 were deleted. This suggests that pUS27 can bind RANTES. However, this has not yet been confirmed by conventional ligand binding studies.

The US28-encoded receptor is at present one of the most extensively studied viral chemokine receptor. It binds RANTES, MIP-1 $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ , MCP-1 and 3 (BILLSTROM et al. 1998; BODAGHI et al. 1998; GAO MURPHY 1994; NEOTE et al. 1993; VIEIRA et al. 1998), but not the CXC chemokine IL-8 (BILLSTROM et al. 1998; GAO MURPHY 1994; NEOTE et al. 1993). Table 2.2 gives binding affinities of CC chemokines as determined in both US28-transfected and CMV-infected cells. It appears that, in general, RANTES and MIP-1 $\alpha$  have higher affinities for US28 than do the chemokines MIP-1 $\beta$ , MCP-1 and MCP-3 (see references in Table 2.2). In addition, US28 displays high affinity for the soluble form, and possibly also for the membrane-bound form, of the CX3C chemokine fractalkine (HASKELL et al. 2000; KLEDAL et al. 1998). pUS28 expressed in Cos-7 and Hela cells is constitutively active (CASAROSA et al. 2001; FRAILE-RAMOS et al. 2001) and in Cos cells (CASAROSA et al. 2001) increases inositol-3-phosphate (IP<sub>3</sub>) production by activating phospholipase C via G $\alpha$ q/11. RANTES and MCP-1 stimulate IP<sub>3</sub> production further, but this activity is, however, partially inhibited by fractalkine, which therefore acts as a partial inverse agonist. Additionally, US28-transfected Cos-7 cells show constitutive activation of NF $\kappa$ B via G $\alpha$ q/11 and G $\beta$ / $\gamma$  subunits, which is again partially inhibited by fractalkine. Neither IP<sub>3</sub> production, nor NF- $\kappa$ B activation could be inhibited by PTX, confirming their G $\alpha$ i-independent activation.

*M*  
*Ferraro*  
FERRARO



LYNCH



*M*  
*Ferraro*  
FERRARO



*M*  
*Ferraro*  
FERRARO



*M*  
*Ferraro*  
FERRARO



T  
C  
H  
(  
K  
(  
C  
(  
C  
P

**Table 2.2. Chemokine Binding to CMV US28**

Cell System	Ligand(s)	Kd (nM)	Reference
HEK 293 cells (transiently expressing)	MIP-1 $\alpha$	$\approx 1^a$	(NEOTE et al. 1993)
K562 cells (stably expressing)	MCP-1	6.1	(GAO & MURPHY 1994)
	MIP-1 $\alpha$	2.5	
	MIP-1 $\beta$	5.1	
Cos 7 cells (transiently expressing)	MCP-1	0.46	(KUHNS et al. 1995)
	RANTES	0.17	
HEK 293	RANTES	$\sim 10$	(BILLSTROM et al. 1998)
Cos 7 cells (transiently expressing)	Soluble CX3C	0.29--0.51 <sup>b</sup>	(KLEDAL et al. 1998)
	Soluble CX3C with mucin stalk	2.8	
	MCP-1	0.748 <sup>b</sup>	
	MIP-1 $\alpha$	0.608 <sup>b</sup>	
	MIP-1 $\beta$	0.708 <sup>b</sup>	
	RANTES	0.49 <sup>b</sup>	
CMV-infected HUVEC	RANTES	10	(BILLSTROM et al. 1998)
CMV -infected fibroblasts	MIP-1 $\alpha$	0.75 <sup>b</sup>	(BODAGHI et al. 1998)
	MIP-1 $\beta$	0.75 <sup>b</sup>	
	RANTES	0.75 <sup>b</sup>	
	MCP-1 and 3	5x <sup>c</sup>	

 MIP-1 $\alpha$

U  
FRANC  
BRAC

U  
FRANC  
BRAC

U  
FRANC  
BRAC

U  
FRANC  
BRAC

U  
FRANC  
BRAC

U  
FRANC  
BRAC

U  
FRANC  
BRAC

U  
FRANC  
BRAC

U  
FRANC  
BRAC

<sup>a</sup> Neote et al. ((NEOTE et al. 1993)) report 2 binding affinities for MIP-1 $\alpha$ , the second being  $\approx$ 380nM

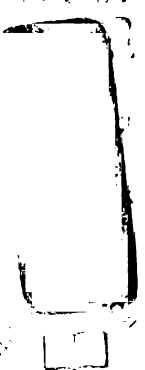
<sup>b</sup> These were given as IC<sub>50</sub>. Conversion to Kd was done using the formula:  $Kd = IC_{50} \cdot$  concentration of radioactive ligand reported by the authors. Note that Kd

<sup>c</sup> The authors merely say that 5 times-higher concentrations of MCP-1 and 3 were required to compete the same amount of <sup>125</sup>I-MIP-1 $\alpha$ .

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

U  
Franc  
LIBRAR

LIBRAR



U  
Franc  
LIBRAR

LIBRAR

LIBRAR

U

LIBRAR

U  
Franc  
LIBRAR

LIBRAR

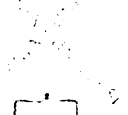
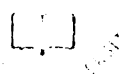
LIBRAR



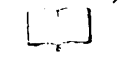
**In** human cells, some CC chemokines which can bind to US28 (MCP-1 and -3, MIP-1 $\alpha$ ) stimulate arachidonic acid (AA) release in association with phosphorylation of cytosolic phospholipase A2 (cPLA2) (LOCATI et al. 1996). Some of the very early metabolic changes in fibroblasts infected with active CMV involve stimulation of AA release (reviewed in (ALBRECHT et al. 1989)), which depends on a PTX-sensitive, phosphorylated cPLA2 chain of events (SHIBUTANI et al. 1997). This chain of events consisted of (i) phosphorylation, membrane mobilization and activation of cPLA2, (ii) concomitant increase in AA release and increase of cyclooxygenase levels, and (iii) translocation of NF $\kappa$ B to the nucleus (SPEIR et al. 1998; ZHU et al. 1997). It was shown earlier by Speir et al. (SPEIR et al. 1996) that CMV infection also induces reactive oxygen species (ROS), which are involved in this cPLA2 to NF- $\kappa$ B translocation pathway. The early induction of RANTES by CMV infection could stimulate these events in cells bearing CCRs responsive to RANTES. If pUS27 or pUS28 are structural components of the CMV envelope, similar to what has been shown for the UL33 gene product (MARGULIES et al. 1996), these receptors could be deposited by the viral envelope on the cell membrane at the time of viral entry. US28, deposited on the cell membrane by incoming viral elements or expressed at immediate early times (ZIPETO et al. 1999), might play a role in NF- $\kappa$ B translocation and subsequent gene activation (YUROCHKO HUANG 1999).

CMV infection of fibroblasts results in sustained activation of the MAP kinases, ERK1, ERK2 and p38, which presumably play a role in the phosphorylation of transcription factors important for CMV replication (CREB, AP-1, etc.) (BRUENING et al. 1998; RESCHKE et al. 1999; RODEMS SPECTOR 1998). In this respect, it is interesting that RANTES stimulation of US28 stably expressed in HEK 293 cells resulted in activation of ERK2, which was sensitive to inhibition with PTX (BILLSTROM et al. 1998); this activity was greater in HEK 293 cells co-transfected with G $\alpha_{16}$  protein. Activation of MAP kinases can be stimulated through chemokine receptors coupled to  $\beta$  subunits of G $_s$ , G $_q$

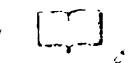
UC  
Franc  
LIBRAR



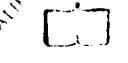
LIBRAR



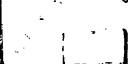
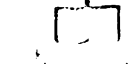
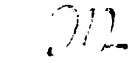
UC  
Franc  
LIBRAR



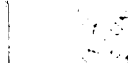
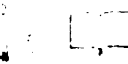
LIBRAR



LIBRAR



UC  
Franc  
LIBRAR



and G<sub>i</sub> families, as well as via βγ subunits (FAURE et al. 1994; SELBIE HILL 1998). Although RANTES induction appears to be concomitant to MAP kinase activation, MCP-1 production is often constitutive in uninfected cell cultures (BODAGHI et al. 1998; STREBLOW et al. 1999) and can also activate US28. Finally, in CMV infected cells, endogenous Ca<sup>2+</sup> levels increase with time after infection (GARNETT 1979). One can wonder if the continuous stimulation of US28 by MCP-1 and high concentrations of RANTES, which has been shown to mobilize calcium in infected and transfected cells (BILLSTROM et al. 1998; GAO MURPHY 1994; NEOTE et al. 1993; VIEIRA et al. 1998), might not contribute to this elevation of Ca<sup>2+</sup> levels. This could be additional to Ca<sup>2+</sup> signaling associated with IP<sub>3</sub> production mediated by the activity of pUS28 (CASAROSA et al. 2001).

The consequences of chemokine-mediated activation of host cells would depend on the extent of viral replication within a given cell. Abortive infection would presumably lead to induction of CC and CXC chemokines, while full viral replication would be more likely to decrease ambient CC chemokine concentrations.

#### **4.4 Modulation of Host Cell Chemokine Production During CMV Infection**

The production of chemokines of the host organism is regulated at both transcriptional and the post-transcriptional levels. This occurs upon stimulation with cytokines in an inflammatory situation, such as during viral infection. In addition to the production of virus-encoded chemokines and chemokine receptors, it was shown that CMV infection also modulates the expression of cellular chemokines of both the CXC and CC families. Infection of human fibroblasts with any laboratory strain of CMV, as well as clinical isolates, upregulates constitutive production of IL-8 (CRAIGEN GRUNDY 1996; CRAIGEN et al. 1997; MURAYAMA et al. 1997). We have studied IL-8 production following infection of bone marrow (BM) myofibroblasts isolated from human BM. Constitutive

WEST LIBRARY

U  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

U  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

U  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

U  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

U  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

U  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

U  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

U  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

FRANC  
LIBRAR

IL-8 production by uninfected cells was high (ranging from 4 to 57 ng/ml) and was not modified in 12/13 BM myofibroblast cultures infected with either AD169 or Toledo strains of CMV (Michelson & Charbord, unpublished results). In contrast, AD169 strain and endothelial cell-adapted clinical isolates of CMV upregulate IL-8 production in endothelial cells (ALMEIDA-PORADA et al. 1997; GRUNDY et al. 1998). CMV infection of fibroblasts has also been shown to increase extracellular production of RANTES (MICHELSON et al. 1997), as well as MCP-1 secretion (HIRSCH SHENK 1999), at early times of infection. MIP-1 $\alpha$  production increases in supernatants of CMV-infected, global BM stroma cultures (LAGNEAUX et al. 1996).

These modulations of chemokine production following CMV infection may be indirect, through induction of inflammatory cytokines (TNF- $\alpha$ , IL-1 $\beta$ , IFN $\gamma$ , and IFN $\beta$ ). Prior cytokine induction was partially controlled for in some studies. The induction of IL-8 expression in infected fibroblasts was not the result of the presence of TNF- $\alpha$  or IL-1 (CRAIGEN GRUNDY 1996), while stimulation of IL-8 production in endothelial cells might have been related to IL-1 and IL-6 (ALMEIDA-PORADA et al. 1997). Induction of RANTES in fibroblasts could not be attributed to the presence of the TNF $\alpha$  or IL-1 $\beta$  (MICHELSON et al. 1997). However, in subsequent studies, RANTES secretion by infected fibroblasts was reduced by 60% in the presence of IFN- $\beta$ -neutralizing antibodies (Bodaghi et al., unpublished results).

In contrast to their upregulation during the early phase, at later time after CMV infection of fibroblasts and endothelial cells, CC chemokine excretion is drastically reduced. Ligand binding to chemokine receptors leads to internalization of the ligand--receptor complex, destruction of the bound ligand and subsequent recirculation of the receptor to the surface. Through this process, pUS28 has been shown to withdraw chemokines from the supernatants of infected fibroblasts (BODAGHI et al. 1998; VIEIRA et al. 1998), endothelial (BILLSTROM et al. 1998; BILLSTROM et al. 1999; RANDOLPH-HABECKER et al. 1997) and astrocytoma cells (Michelson et al., unpublished results). Infection of

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
Franc  
1890

11  
Franc  
1890

11  
Franc  
1890

11  
Franc  
1890

11  
Franc  
1890

11  
Franc  
1890

11  
Franc  
1890

11  
Franc  
1890

11  
Franc  
1890

11  
Franc  
1890

fibroblasts with laboratory or clinical CMV isolates results in the disappearance of RANTES from culture supernatants starting 16hr to 24hrs after infection (MICHELSON et al. 1997). RANTES can be seen to accumulate intracellularly concomitant to its disappearance from supernatants. Exogenous, biotinylated RANTES added to infected cells 48 hr to 72 hr pi can be detected within cells after a 3 hr-adsorption when cells are infected with either the US27 or US28 null mutants of CMV (BODAGHI et al. 1998), but not when they are infected with a combined US27/US28 null mutant. The pUS28 receptor appears to have a considerable capacity for chemokine internalization, for it can simultaneously deplete RANTES and constitutively produced MCP-1 from supernatants of infected cells.

It has been reported recently that CMV infection down-regulates transcription of the gene encoding MCP-1 in fibroblasts, as detected by Northern blot analysis (HIRSCH SHENK 1999). However, in our laboratory (BODAGHI et al. 1998), infection of fibroblasts with a mutant CMV deleted of both US28 and US27 did not affect constitutive production of MCP-1 in fibroblasts, suggesting that the down-regulation of MCP-1 gene transcription is associated with either pUS27 or pUS28 expression. Somehow, simultaneous binding of RANTES and MCP-1 to pUS28 may have a feedback effect on the transcription of chemokine genes. This notion is supported by the findings of Milne et al, (MILNE et al. 2000), who studied RANTES binding to HHV-6 U51. In this system, RANTES-specific transcripts were reduced 10-fold in cells transfected with U51 expression vectors, while transcripts of  $\beta$ -actin and IL-8 were not affected. A similar feedback mechanism has not been described for cellular GPCRs to our knowledge.

#### **4.5 The Implication of US28 in Retroviral Infection in Vitro**

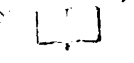
The US28-encoded chemokine receptor can serve as a co-receptor for human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) entry and play a role in cell-to-cell fusion between cells

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

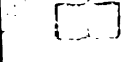
U  
FRANC  
LIBRAR



FRANC



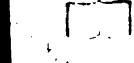
U  
FRANC  
LIBRAR



FRANC

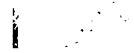
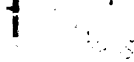
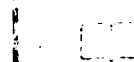
LIBRAR

M



U  
FRANC

LIBRAR





expression HIV envelopes and those expressing pUS28 (CHOE et al. 1998; OHAGEN et al. 2000; PLESKOFF et al. 1997; RUCKER et al. 1997). The US27-encoded receptor promotes neither cell fusion, nor HIV infection. HeLa, U373 MG, and neuroblastoma (U87) cells co-expressing pUS28 and CD4 can be infected by some monocyte-tropic and dual-tropic HIV strains, but not by T lymphocyte-tropic HIV strains. Fusion of cells expressing pUS28 with cells expressing monocyte-tropic and, much less efficiently T-cell tropic, HIV envelopes also occurs. Thus, pUS28 behaves much like the CC chemokine receptors CCR3 and CCR5 as concerns co-receptor activity for HIV, but is much less efficient.

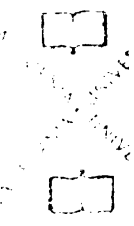
Co-expression of US28 with retroviral proteins other than those of HIV, such as Human T cell Lymphoma-Leukemia virus-1 gp46 and gp21, as well as Vesicular Stomatitis virus (VSV)-G proteins, also leads to increased cell-to-cell fusion (PLESKOFF et al. 1998). Various mutations within the US28 gene affect fusion with cells expressing HIV envelopes or VSV-G. Deletion of N-terminal aa 2--22 abolishes fusion with HIV envelope expressing cell, but leads to increased fusion with cells co-expressing VSV-G. Removal of the C-terminus (aa residues 296--355) has no effect on HIV co-induced fusion, but again increases fusion mediated by VSV-G. On the contrary, a point mutation in the second extracellular domain of US28 decreases its capacity to mediate cell-to-cell fusion. US28-mediated fusion was seen with human, macaque and feline cells, but not with murine or rat cells. Thus, US28 expression may contribute to transfer of CMV, HIV, and perhaps other viruses from cell to cell via fusion.

17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

UC  
FRANC  
BRARD



UC  
FRANC  
BRARD



UC  
FRANC  
BRARD



UC  
FRANC  
BRARD



FRANC  
BRARD

FRANC  
BRARD

#### 4.6 Adaptive Evolution of Human CMV Chemokines and Chemokine Receptors

Human chemokines and their receptors have co-evolved in a correlated manner, as evidenced by the correlated patterns of clustering between evolutionary trees of well-characterized chemokine and chemokine receptors (GOH et al. 2000). Consequently, through computation, we can augment our experimental understanding of cytokine ligand--receptor preferences. By analyzing the potential co-evolution of chemokines and chemokine receptors of both human and viral origin, inferences can be made about the human protein-binding partners of the orphan CMV chemokines and receptors. Here, phylogenetic trees were constructed from the multiple sequence alignment of both chemokines (Fig. 5A) and their receptors (Fig. 5B), according to a method described by Goh et al. (GOH et al. 2000), in order to predict the probable interaction of CMV-encoded chemokines and chemokine receptors with chemokines and chemokine receptors of the host. For this purpose, both CXC chemokines encoded by HCMV UL146 and UL147, as well as a murine CMV (MCMV) ORF m131-encoding CC chemokine, MCK-1 (SAEDERUP et al. 1999), were included in the chemokine tree to determine their binding specificities. In addition, human CMV chemokine receptor sequences derived from HCMV UL78, UL33, US27 and US28, as well as both R33 and R78 from rat CMV (RCMV) and both M33 and M78 from MCMV were added to the chemokine receptor trees.

In the chemokine tree (Fig. 2.5A), MCMV MCK-1 clusters next to the MDC group and to the MIP-3 $\alpha$ , MIP-3 $\beta$ , SLC, and TECK groups. This implies that MCK-1 is a CC chemokine-like protein that can potentially bind to CCR4, CCR6, CCR7, and/or CCR9. These receptors are predominantly expressed on macrophages and dendritic cells. The chemokines encoded by HCMV UL146 and UL147 cluster with CXC type chemokines. The UL146 gene product (also known as vCXC-1 (PENFOLD et al. 1999)) clusters with ligands of the CXCR5 receptor. Although the vCXC-1 chemokine was found only to bind

11

11

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

FRANC

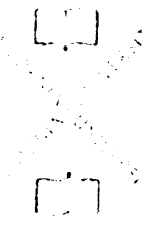
FRANC

FRANC

to CXCR2 out of an array of CCR1--CCR8, CXCR1--CXCR4, CX3CR1, and the US28-encoded receptor (PENFOLD et al. 1999), it could also be a potential binding partner for CXCR5. The UL147-encoded chemokine groups together with MIG, IP10, and I-TAC -- all ligands for the CXCR3 receptor. Therefore, we can predict that the gene product of UL147 will bind to CXCR3 or a closely related receptor.

In the chemokine receptor tree (Fig. 2.5B), CMV US28, US27, and UL78 cluster together very closely within the CX3CR group. Among the chemokine receptors, human CMV US28 has the highest similarity with CX3CR1 -- the receptor for CX3C, or fractalkine. This corresponds to known experimental findings that human CMV US28 binds CX3C (KLEDAL et al. 1998). Although US27 and UL78 are in the same cluster as US28, they appear to branch away from the rest of the chemokine receptor tree. It is possible that they can bind other CC chemokines, but it would be difficult to assign binding partners to these proteins. Finally, human CMV UL33, another orphan viral chemokine receptor, clusters quite closely to CXCR4. This suggests that CMV UL33 could bind SDF-1 or a CXC chemokine that is closely related. Taken together, these inferences on ligand-receptor specificity can possibly aid in the characterization of binding preferences of the CMV proteins.

U  
Franc  
LIBRAR



LIBRAR



U  
Franc  
LIBRAR

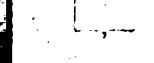


LIBRAR

U



U  
Franc  
LIBRAR



LIBRAR



UL  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

UL  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

UL  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

UL  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

UL  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

UL  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

UL  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

UL  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

UL  
FRANC  
LIBRAR

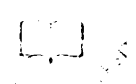
Fi  
B  
at  
co  
at  
b  
w  
g  
F  
r



**Figure 2.5.** Phylogenetic trees of chemokines (A) and chemokine receptors (B). By employing a linear regression analysis on the evolutionary pairwise distances among all the proteins in the multiple sequence alignment, a correlation coefficient was calculated based on the known binding partners in the chemokine and the chemokine receptor trees. Due to the similarity of the clustering patterns between the trees, a correlation coefficient of 0.57 with a  $p$ -value less than  $10^{-4}$  was obtained for the non-CMV chemokines and their receptors. The encircling of groups was based on the branching of the chemokine receptor tree. The Roman numbers that indicate each chemokine group refer to the corresponding receptor group each of which has been numbered accordingly.

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

UC  
FRANK  
BRAND



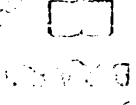
FRANK



UC

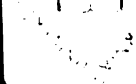
FRANK

LIBRAR



FRANK

FRANK



UC

FRANK

LIBRAR



## **5 Putative CMV-Encoded Chemokine and Chemokine Receptor Functions**

The CMV-encoded chemokine and chemokine receptors could have diverse and combined functions. These include activation of the host cell (discussed above), with or without subsequent stimulation of viral replication, viral dissemination by chemokine-regulated trafficking of infected cells, and modulation of the behavior and trafficking of cells involved in hematopoiesis and immune responses. These functions may have effects both at cellular and systemic level.

### **5.1 The Role of CMV-Specific Chemokine- and Chemokine Receptor in Viral Dissemination and Persistence (Figure 2.6)**

Cell types that are fully permissive for CMV infection, i.e. allow full viral replication leading to excretion of new infectious particles and cell lysis, include fibroblasts, smooth muscle cells, endothelial cells, epithelial cells of the retina and excretory organs, such as salivary glands. Infection of most of these cell types is associated with immunosuppression and CMV disease. However, infection of epithelial cells from excretory organs is probably essential for virus transmission between healthy individuals. In contrast to its ability to replicate in the afore-mentioned cell types, CMV remains latent, i.e. in a non-replicative state, in myeloid cells, such as granulocyte/monocyte progenitors and mature monocytes. Possible mechanisms of trafficking of CMV in vivo between fully permissive cells, on the one hand, and cells that are latently infected with CMV, on the other, is not well understood. Considering that trafficking of myeloid cells toward inflammatory sites is mediated by chemokine receptors and the possibility of many myeloid cells being latently infected by CMV, we propose that myeloid cells shuttle CMV to fully permissive target cells. In addition, we propose that myeloid cells can take up CMV from fully permissive, infected cells. The resulting two-way traffic

II  
FRANC  
BRAR  
II  
FRANC  
BRAR  
II  
FRANC  
BRAR  
II  
FRANC  
BRAR  
II  
FRANC  
BRAR  
II  
FRANC  
BRAR

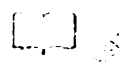
1900  
1901  
1902  
1903  
1904  
1905  
1906  
1907  
1908  
1909  
1910

may be orchestrated by virus-encoded chemokines and chemokine receptors. The putative roles of these chemokines and chemokine receptors in vivo CMV trafficking are illustrated in Fig. 2.6.

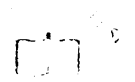
Many of the viral dissemination pathways suggested below require that transmission of virus from the infected cell to an adjacent target cell be established either via CMV-induced cell-to-cell contacts, or by shedding of virus from the carrier cell and subsequent uptake of the virus by the target cell. Some CMV-encoded proteins, predominantly structural glycoproteins such as gB and gH, were shown to play an important role in the cell-to-cell spread of CMV during infection in vitro (BALDWIN et al. 2000; BOLD et al. 1996; NAVARRO et al. 1993; RESCHKE et al. 1999). In addition, we have discussed the potential of pUS28 to provoke cell-to-cell fusion in association with retroviral proteins (PLESKOFF et al. 1998; PLESKOFF et al. 1997). Consequently, not only trafficking of CMV excreting cells, but also subsequent transmission of the virus through cell-to-cell contacts, may be mediated by pUS28.

CMV infection induces the production of cellular chemokines. In particular, IL-8 production is increased upon infection of fibroblasts (CRAIGEN GRUNDY 1996; CRAIGEN et al. 1997), endothelial cells (ALMEIDA-PORADA et al. 1997; GRUNDY et al. 1998) and monocytic THP-1 cells (MURAYAMA et al. 1997). Recently, Grundy et al. [Grundy, 1998 #41] illustrated how a CMV-induced increase of IL-8 production, and perhaps Gro $\alpha$ , could assist viral dissemination. Supernatants from CMV-infected endothelial cells contained elevated levels of IL-8 and Gro $\alpha$ , relative to supernatants of uninfected cells; these supernatants promoted neutrophil migration across an endothelial cell barrier.

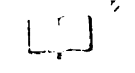
U  
F  
R



U  
F  
R



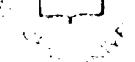
U  
F  
R



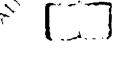
U  
F  
R

F  
R

R  
A  
R



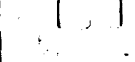
U  
F  
R



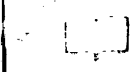
U  
F  
R

F  
R

R  
A  
R



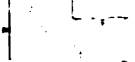
U  
F  
R



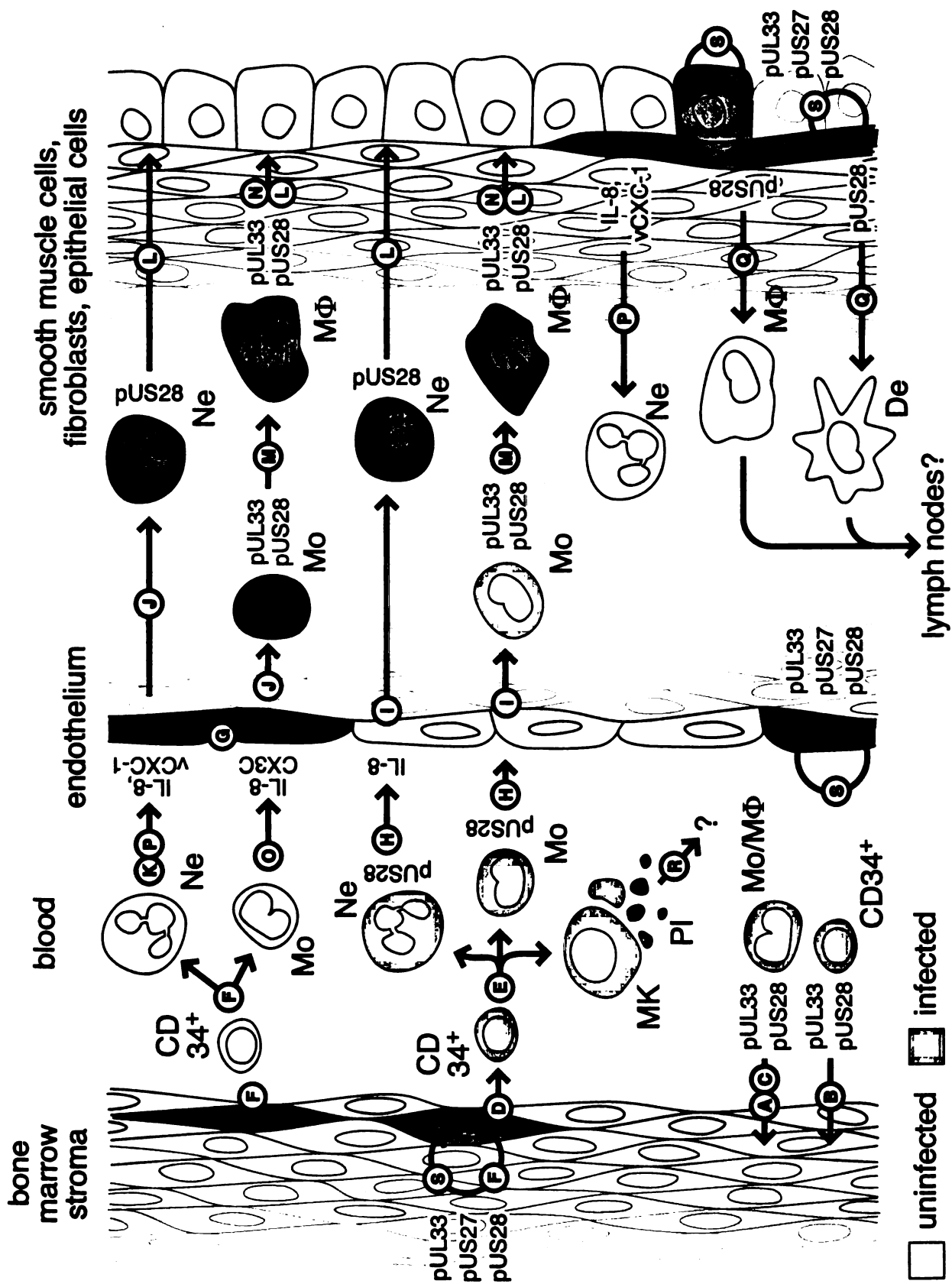
U  
F  
R

F  
R

R  
A  
R



U  
F  
R



UWAT LIBRARY

U  
Fran  
LIBRAR

U  
Fran  
LIBRAR

U  
Fran  
LIBRAR

U  
Fran  
LIBRAR

U  
Fran  
LIBRAR

U  
Fran  
LIBRAR

U  
Fran  
LIBRAR

LIBRAR



**Figure 2.6.** Proposed mechanisms of chemokine- and chemokine receptor-dependent trafficking and persistence of CMV. The chemokines or chemokine receptors suggested to play a role in CMV trafficking are indicated in the figure adjacent to each of the cells that express these molecules. CMV-infected monocytes (Mo) expressing either pUL33 or pUS28 could infect bone marrow (BM) stromal cells expressing SDF-1 or RANTES and MCP-1, respectively (A). In the case of BM transplantation, CD34<sup>+</sup> cells, known to be latently infected in healthy donors (KONDO MOCARSKI 1995), might be attracted partially through a pUL33/SDF-1 or a pUS28/MCP-1 interaction (B). In the BM, alloreactivity (SODERBERG-NAUCLER et al. 1997) following transplantation could result in the differentiation of transplanted Mo into MΦ (SINZGER et al. 1997), thereby resulting in full CMV replication in these cells with subsequent infection of stromal cells (C). Infected stromal cells (LAGNEAUX et al. 1995) could transmit infection to BM progenitors and assist in the establishment of latency by upregulation of chemokines which inhibit CD34<sup>+</sup> proliferation (MIP-1α) (BROXMEYER KIM 1999; LAGNEAUX et al. 1996), or by down-regulation of necessary stimulatory factors like SCF (LAGNEAUX et al. 1996) (D). Latently infected progenitors would carry the CMV genome during their maturation and liberation into the circulation (HAHN et al. 1998) (E). Mobilization of matured myeloid cells might be enhanced by pUS27/28 withdrawal of hematopoietic inhibitory factors (MCP-1 (CASHMAN et al. 1990), MIP-1α (BROXMEYER KIM 1999)) (F) and by increased production of IL-8 by infected endothelial cells (CRAIGEN et al. 1997) (G). The possible expression of pUS28 on latently infected myeloid cells (Mo, neutrophils (Ne)) in the blood stream could play a role in their chemoattraction to endothelial cells expressing CX3C (H), thereby allowing both transmission of infection to endothelium and transmigration of infected cells into tissues (I). CMV transmitted to endothelial cells would become a source for new infection of transmigrating Mo and Ne (GRUNDY et al. 1998; REVELLO et al. 1998) (J). Adhesion of uninfected cells might be enhanced by expression of the CMV CXC chemokine, vCXC-1, and/or IL-8 and Groα on infected

U  
FRANC

FRANC  
FRANC

FRANC

U  
FRANC  
FRANC

FRANC  
FRANC

FRANC  
FRANC

FRANC  
FRANC

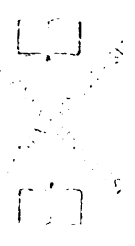
U  
FRANC  
FRANC

FRANC  
FRANC

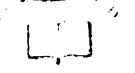
Faint vertical text or markings on the left side of the page.

endothelium and their interaction with CXCR2 on Ne (K). Transmigrated Ne and Mo might transmit virus to tissue epithelium, smooth muscle cells, and fibroblasts (SINZGER JAHN 1996), again via pUS28-facilitated cell fusion (L). Differentiation of latently infected Mo into tissue MΦ at sites of inflammation (M) could transmit virus to neighboring tissue components by direct infection with cell-free virus (SINZGER et al. 1996) (N). In the early stage of infection, epithelial, endothelial and smooth muscles cells could attract Mo due to CMV induction of RANTES acting on cellular receptors such as CCR1 and CCR5 (O), and later through interaction of vCXC-1 with CXCR2 on Ne (PENFOLD et al. 1999) (P). CMV could be transferred from either infected smooth muscle cells, fibroblasts, or epithelial cells upon interaction of US28 with cell surface-expressed CX3C from surveilling MΦ or dendritic (De) cells (Q). Subsequently, CMV could be transported to the lymph nodes for further dissemination. Although the role for lymph nodes in CMV dissemination is unclear, CMV has been localized in these tissues (BORISKIN et al. 1999). Similarly, megakaryocytes (MK) and blood platelets (Pl) could disseminate CMV (R), since it was shown that MK are susceptible to CMV infection (CRAPNELL et al. 2000). Finally, in addition to their function in mediating CMV trafficking, pUL33, pUS27 and pUS28 could establish persistent CMV infection in either BM stroma, smooth muscle cells, endothelium (BILLSTROM et al. 1998), fibroblasts (BODAGHI et al. 1998), or epithelial cells (BEISSER et al. 1998). This could be established by autocrine stimulation, or constitutive activity of these receptors (CRAPNELL et al. 2000). Alternatively, these receptors could act as a chemokine sink, sequestering all extracellular inflammatory chemokines in order to evade immune surveillance. Both signalling and sequestration might render the local environment favorable for CMV persistence (S).

11  
Franc  
BRAS



11



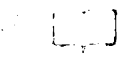
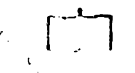
11  
Franc  
BRAS



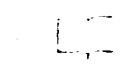
11

Franc

11



11  
Franc  
BRAS

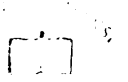


11

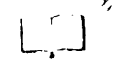
Neutrophils that are either cocultivated with, or migrated across, infected endothelial cells take up viral products, in particular pp65 (GRUNDY et al. 1998; REVELLO et al. 1998). CMV could be reactivated by subsequent co-culture of pp65<sup>+</sup> neutrophils with fibroblasts. These observations were confirmed by Gerna et al. (GERNA et al. 2000), who showed cell fusion between neutrophils and infected endothelial cells by electron microscopy. They also reported that CMV replicated abortively in neutrophils (GERNA et al. 2000). Thus, it is likely that CMV is shuttled between fully permissive cells by neutrophils. Recently, a CMV-encoded chemokine (vCXC-1) was identified. This chemokine was shown to be a potent chemoattractant of neutrophils (PENFOLD et al. 1999). Therefore, neutrophil-mediated shuttling of CMV might be initiated by the attraction of neutrophils to infected cells expressing vCXC-1, as well as by upregulation of IL-8 and GRO $\alpha$ , (Fig 2.6 ).

Many CXC chemokines that can bind specifically to CXCR2 function as inhibitors of myelopoiesis (reviewed in (BROXMEYER KIM 1999)). The CMV chemokine vCXC-1 desensitizes the cellular receptor CXCR2 expressed at the surface of neutrophils to further stimulation by NAP-2, GRO $\alpha$ , - $\beta$  or - $\gamma$ , ENA-78, or GCP-2 (PENFOLD et al. 1999). The majority of these chemokines (NAP-2, GRO $\beta$ , ENA-78, and GCP-2) are inhibitory to hematopoiesis. Thus, vCXC-1 can potentially interact with chemokine receptor(s) involved in myelopoiesis, although it is not yet known whether this would be stimulatory or inhibitory. It is also not known whether vCXC-1 is expressed by CMV-infected hematopoietic progenitors. If so, it could serve an autoregulatory function in which vCXC-1 would stimulate the release of CMV-harboring, differentiated myeloid cells into the circulation for further dissemination. Alternatively, it could autosuppress the differentiation of CMV-infected progenitors in the absence of other inhibitory chemokines in order to preserve latency. The putative stimulatory/suppressive effect of vCXC-1 on myelopoiesis is indicated in Fig. 2.6.

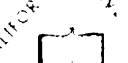
UC  
FRANCIS  
LIBRARY



FRANCIS

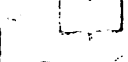
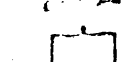


UC  
FRANCIS  
LIBRARY

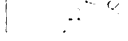
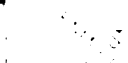
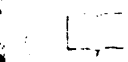


FRANCIS

FRANCIS



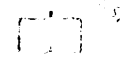
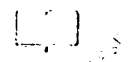
UC  
FRANCIS  
LIBRARY



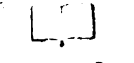
Previously, cells expressing pUS28 were shown to bind the CX3C chemokine, fractalkine (FK) (KLEDAL et al. 1998), interacting with many of the same epitopes of FK as does CX3CR1 (MIZOUE et al. 2001). FK exists in a soluble and a membrane-bound version. In its membrane-bound form it consists of a chemokine-like domain, a mucin stalk, a transmembrane domain and a cytoplasmic tail. Kledal et al. (KLEDAL et al. 1998) proposed a role for pUS28 in the adhesion of leukocytes latently infected by CMV to the surface of CX3C-expressing endothelial cells. Recent studies by Haskell et al. (HASKELL et al. 2000) supported this proposal. They constructed chimeras of RANTES, MIP-1 $\alpha$ , MCP-1 and IL-8 bound to the FK mucin stalk and anchored these chimeric proteins, as well as native FK, to glass slides. Using these immobilized chimeras and FK, they showed that 300-19 cells transfected with US28 can adhere to antibody-tethered FK and become immobilized under shear flow conditions. Although cells adhered to CC chemokine chimeras under static conditions, they were not immobilized under flow-shear conditions. These results demonstrate that membrane-bound FK is potentially sufficient to immobilize CMV-infected cells in the absence of other adhesion molecules. The US28 gene is transcribed in infected peripheral blood leukocytes from CMV seropositive individuals *in vivo* (PATTERSON et al. 1998), and in a monocytic cell line, THP-1, *in vitro* (ZIPETO et al. 1999). These observations indicate that CMV-infected monocytes and possibly also monocytic progenitors may express pUS28. This implies a mechanism for CMV to traffic from monocytes to or through the endothelium either by adhesion and subsequent cell-to-cell transmission of CMV, or by transendothelial migration of the monocytic cells into underlying tissues (Fig 2.6). Smooth muscle cells infected with CMV or transfected with US28 display chemokinesis in the presence of MCP-1 and chemotactic properties in a RANTES gradient (STREBLOW et al. 1999). Although this may reflect pUS28-mediated smooth muscle cell migration in CMV-related vascular disease *in vivo*, it is less clear what the role of migrating smooth muscle cells may have in the dissemination of CMV in healthy individuals.

WAT LIBRARY

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



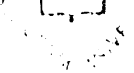
101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200



201  
202  
203  
204  
205  
206  
207  
208  
209  
210  
211  
212  
213  
214  
215  
216  
217  
218  
219  
220  
221  
222  
223  
224  
225  
226  
227  
228  
229  
230  
231  
232  
233  
234  
235  
236  
237  
238  
239  
240  
241  
242  
243  
244  
245  
246  
247  
248  
249  
250  
251  
252  
253  
254  
255  
256  
257  
258  
259  
260  
261  
262  
263  
264  
265  
266  
267  
268  
269  
270  
271  
272  
273  
274  
275  
276  
277  
278  
279  
280  
281  
282  
283  
284  
285  
286  
287  
288  
289  
290  
291  
292  
293  
294  
295  
296  
297  
298  
299  
300

301  
302  
303  
304  
305  
306  
307  
308  
309  
310  
311  
312  
313  
314  
315  
316  
317  
318  
319  
320  
321  
322  
323  
324  
325  
326  
327  
328  
329  
330  
331  
332  
333  
334  
335  
336  
337  
338  
339  
340  
341  
342  
343  
344  
345  
346  
347  
348  
349  
350  
351  
352  
353  
354  
355  
356  
357  
358  
359  
360  
361  
362  
363  
364  
365  
366  
367  
368  
369  
370  
371  
372  
373  
374  
375  
376  
377  
378  
379  
380  
381  
382  
383  
384  
385  
386  
387  
388  
389  
390  
391  
392  
393  
394  
395  
396  
397  
398  
399  
400

401  
402  
403  
404  
405  
406  
407  
408  
409  
410  
411  
412  
413  
414  
415  
416  
417  
418  
419  
420  
421  
422  
423  
424  
425  
426  
427  
428  
429  
430  
431  
432  
433  
434  
435  
436  
437  
438  
439  
440  
441  
442  
443  
444  
445  
446  
447  
448  
449  
450  
451  
452  
453  
454  
455  
456  
457  
458  
459  
460  
461  
462  
463  
464  
465  
466  
467  
468  
469  
470  
471  
472  
473  
474  
475  
476  
477  
478  
479  
480  
481  
482  
483  
484  
485  
486  
487  
488  
489  
490  
491  
492  
493  
494  
495  
496  
497  
498  
499  
500



501  
502  
503  
504  
505  
506  
507  
508  
509  
510  
511  
512  
513  
514  
515  
516  
517  
518  
519  
520  
521  
522  
523  
524  
525  
526  
527  
528  
529  
530  
531  
532  
533  
534  
535  
536  
537  
538  
539  
540  
541  
542  
543  
544  
545  
546  
547  
548  
549  
550  
551  
552  
553  
554  
555  
556  
557  
558  
559  
560  
561  
562  
563  
564  
565  
566  
567  
568  
569  
570  
571  
572  
573  
574  
575  
576  
577  
578  
579  
580  
581  
582  
583  
584  
585  
586  
587  
588  
589  
590  
591  
592  
593  
594  
595  
596  
597  
598  
599  
600

601  
602  
603  
604  
605  
606  
607  
608  
609  
610  
611  
612  
613  
614  
615  
616  
617  
618  
619  
620  
621  
622  
623  
624  
625  
626  
627  
628  
629  
630  
631  
632  
633  
634  
635  
636  
637  
638  
639  
640  
641  
642  
643  
644  
645  
646  
647  
648  
649  
650  
651  
652  
653  
654  
655  
656  
657  
658  
659  
660  
661  
662  
663  
664  
665  
666  
667  
668  
669  
670  
671  
672  
673  
674  
675  
676  
677  
678  
679  
680  
681  
682  
683  
684  
685  
686  
687  
688  
689  
690  
691  
692  
693  
694  
695  
696  
697  
698  
699  
700

701  
702  
703  
704  
705  
706  
707  
708  
709  
710  
711  
712  
713  
714  
715  
716  
717  
718  
719  
720  
721  
722  
723  
724  
725  
726  
727  
728  
729  
730  
731  
732  
733  
734  
735  
736  
737  
738  
739  
740  
741  
742  
743  
744  
745  
746  
747  
748  
749  
750  
751  
752  
753  
754  
755  
756  
757  
758  
759  
760  
761  
762  
763  
764  
765  
766  
767  
768  
769  
770  
771  
772  
773  
774  
775  
776  
777  
778  
779  
780  
781  
782  
783  
784  
785  
786  
787  
788  
789  
790  
791  
792  
793  
794  
795  
796  
797  
798  
799  
800

801  
802  
803  
804  
805  
806  
807  
808  
809  
810  
811  
812  
813  
814  
815  
816  
817  
818  
819  
820  
821  
822  
823  
824  
825  
826  
827  
828  
829  
830  
831  
832  
833  
834  
835  
836  
837  
838  
839  
840  
841  
842  
843  
844  
845  
846  
847  
848  
849  
850  
851  
852  
853  
854  
855  
856  
857  
858  
859  
860  
861  
862  
863  
864  
865  
866  
867  
868  
869  
870  
871  
872  
873  
874  
875  
876  
877  
878  
879  
880  
881  
882  
883  
884  
885  
886  
887  
888  
889  
890  
891  
892  
893  
894  
895  
896  
897  
898  
899  
900



901  
902  
903  
904  
905  
906  
907  
908  
909  
910  
911  
912  
913  
914  
915  
916  
917  
918  
919  
920  
921  
922  
923  
924  
925  
926  
927  
928  
929  
930  
931  
932  
933  
934  
935  
936  
937  
938  
939  
940  
941  
942  
943  
944  
945  
946  
947  
948  
949  
950  
951  
952  
953  
954  
955  
956  
957  
958  
959  
960  
961  
962  
963  
964  
965  
966  
967  
968  
969  
970  
971  
972  
973  
974  
975  
976  
977  
978  
979  
980  
981  
982  
983  
984  
985  
986  
987  
988  
989  
990  
991  
992  
993  
994  
995  
996  
997  
998  
999  
1000

1001  
1002  
1003  
1004  
1005  
1006  
1007  
1008  
1009  
1010  
1011  
1012  
1013  
1014  
1015  
1016  
1017  
1018  
1019  
1020  
1021  
1022  
1023  
1024  
1025  
1026  
1027  
1028  
1029  
1030  
1031  
1032  
1033  
1034  
1035  
1036  
1037  
1038  
1039  
1040  
1041  
1042  
1043  
1044  
1045  
1046  
1047  
1048  
1049  
1050  
1051  
1052  
1053  
1054  
1055  
1056  
1057  
1058  
1059  
1060  
1061  
1062  
1063  
1064  
1065  
1066  
1067  
1068  
1069  
1070  
1071  
1072  
1073  
1074  
1075  
1076  
1077  
1078  
1079  
1080  
1081  
1082  
1083  
1084  
1085  
1086  
1087  
1088  
1089  
1090  
1091  
1092  
1093  
1094  
1095  
1096  
1097  
1098  
1099  
1100

1101  
1102  
1103  
1104  
1105  
1106  
1107  
1108  
1109  
1110  
1111  
1112  
1113  
1114  
1115  
1116  
1117  
1118  
1119  
1120  
1121  
1122  
1123  
1124  
1125  
1126  
1127  
1128  
1129  
1130  
1131  
1132  
1133  
1134  
1135  
1136  
1137  
1138  
1139  
1140  
1141  
1142  
1143  
1144  
1145  
1146  
1147  
1148  
1149  
1150  
1151  
1152  
1153  
1154  
1155  
1156  
1157  
1158  
1159  
1160  
1161  
1162  
1163  
1164  
1165  
1166  
1167  
1168  
1169  
1170  
1171  
1172  
1173  
1174  
1175  
1176  
1177  
1178  
1179  
1180  
1181  
1182  
1183  
1184  
1185  
1186  
1187  
1188  
1189  
1190  
1191  
1192  
1193  
1194  
1195  
1196  
1197  
1198  
1199  
1200

1201  
1202  
1203  
1204  
1205  
1206  
1207  
1208  
1209  
1210  
1211  
1212  
1213  
1214  
1215  
1216  
1217  
1218  
1219  
1220  
1221  
1222  
1223  
1224  
1225  
1226  
1227  
1228  
1229  
1230  
1231  
1232  
1233  
1234  
1235  
1236  
1237  
1238  
1239  
1240  
1241  
1242  
1243  
1244  
1245  
1246  
1247  
1248  
1249  
1250  
1251  
1252  
1253  
1254  
1255  
1256  
1257  
1258  
1259  
1260  
1261  
1262  
1263  
1264  
1265  
1266  
1267  
1268  
1269  
1270  
1271  
1272  
1273  
1274  
1275  
1276  
1277  
1278  
1279  
1280  
1281  
1282  
1283  
1284  
1285  
1286  
1287  
1288  
1289  
1290  
1291  
1292  
1293  
1294  
1295  
1296  
1297  
1298  
1299  
1300

1301  
1302  
1303  
1304  
1305  
1306  
1307  
1308  
1309  
1310  
1311  
1312  
1313  
1314  
1315  
1316  
1317  
1318  
1319  
1320  
1321  
1322  
1323  
1324  
1325  
1326  
1327  
1328  
1329  
1330  
1331  
1332  
1333  
1334  
1335  
1336  
1337  
1338  
1339  
1340  
1341  
1342  
1343  
1344  
1345  
1346  
1347  
1348  
1349  
1350  
1351  
1352  
1353  
1354  
1355  
1356  
1357  
1358  
1359  
1360  
1361  
1362  
1363  
1364  
1365  
1366  
1367  
1368  
1369  
1370  
1371  
1372  
1373  
1374  
1375  
1376  
1377  
1378  
1379  
1380  
1381  
1382  
1383  
1384  
1385  
1386  
1387  
1388  
1389  
1390  
1391  
1392  
1393  
1394  
1395  
1396  
1397  
1398  
1399  
1400

1401  
1402  
1403  
1404  
1405  
1406  
1407  
1408  
1409  
1410  
1411  
1412  
1413  
1414  
1415  
1416  
1417  
1418  
1419  
1420  
1421  
1422  
1423  
1424  
1425  
1426  
1427  
1428  
1429  
1430  
1431  
1432  
1433  
1434  
1435  
1436  
1437  
1438  
1439  
1440  
1441  
1442  
1443  
1444  
1445  
1446  
1447  
1448  
1449  
1450  
1451  
1452  
1453  
1454  
1455  
1456  
1457  
1458  
1459  
1460  
1461  
1462  
1463  
1464  
1465  
1466  
1467  
1468  
1469  
1470  
1471  
1472  
1473  
1474  
1475  
1476  
1477  
1478  
1479  
1480  
1481  
1482  
1483  
1484  
1485  
1486  
1487  
1488  
1489  
1490  
1491  
1492  
1493  
1494  
1495  
1496  
1497  
1498  
1499  
1500



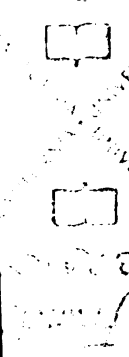
In addition to the proposed role of pUS28-CX3C interaction in trafficking CMV from monocytes to and across endothelial, there exists another possible mode of CMV exchange between cells. Previously, it was shown that macrophages and dendritic cells express CX3C chemokines on their cell surface (BAZAN et al. 1997; IMAI et al. 1997). Since these cell types are involved in immune surveillance, they may encounter CMV-infected cells expressing pUS28. Cells that are fully permissive for CMV infection are likely to express pUS28 following infection *in vivo*, since the US28 gene was shown to be expressed in fibroblasts, smooth muscle cells and endothelial cells *in vitro* (BILLSTROM et al. 1998; BODAGHI et al. 1999; STREBLOW et al. 1999; VIEIRA et al. 1998). Hence, adhesion between infected cells and antigen-presenting cells (macrophages or dendritic cells) could result in subsequent cell-to-cell transmission from the former to the latter two cell types (Fig. 2.6)

The UL33 gene product may also play an important role in CMV dissemination. UL33 is transcribed at very early times pi (DAVIS-POYNTER et al. 1995). Consequently, UL33 may be transcribed in latently infected myeloid cells, as are immediate early genes and US28. In addition, UL33-like genes were identified and characterized in the genomes of murine (M33) and rat (R33) cytomegalovirus (BEISSER et al. 1998; DAVIS-POYNTER et al. 1997). Mutant viruses, from which these UL33 gene homologs were deleted showed no difference in replication efficiency *in vitro*, compared to wild-type viruses. However, *in vivo*, these mutant viruses were unable either to enter or to replicate in the salivary gland epithelium of infected mice and rats. Similarly, the UL33 gene, of which both sequence and genome location correspond to those of M33 and R33, may therefore be essential for salivary gland tropism in humans. In Fig. 2.6, we propose a role for the UL33 gene product as a chemotaxis-driving factor in infected monocytes or macrophages. Similar to what was proposed for pUS28, pUL33 possibly mediates CMV trafficking by attracting latently infected cells into solid tissue, in particular the salivary gland epithelium and possibly other secretory tissues. SDF-1, a CXC chemokine that is constitutively

UC  
FRANCIS  
AND  
CLARE  
LIBRARY



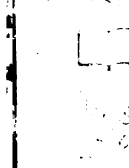
UC  
FRANCIS  
AND  
CLARE  
LIBRARY



UC



UC  
FRANCIS  
AND  
CLARE  
LIBRARY



expressed by epithelial cells (PABLOS et al. 1999) is a candidate ligand for UL33, as suggested in section 4.5. Consequently, chemotaxis of infected monocytes toward the epithelial layer could be driven by interaction of pUL33 with SDF-1 (Fig. 2.6). Alternately, the possibility remains that, in order to maintain persistent CMV infection in salivary gland epithelial cells, pUL33 may have to be expressed at the surface of these cells. Thus, an intracellular activation state could be established by continuous signaling of pUL33 by SDF-1, to establish an environment suitable for CMV persistence. This continuous signaling could occur either through uninterrupted binding of ambient chemokine, or through constitutive activity of the receptor (Fig. 2.6).

## **5.2 Modulation of Host Cell Chemokine Production in Relation to CMV**

### **Dissemination and Persistence**

CMV infection rarely causes overt disease in immunocompetent individuals. Even in immunocompromised patients, active viral replication does not necessarily result in end-organ disease. Factors that tilt the balance between active virus replication and CMV disease are not known. It is most likely that CMV utilizes the chemokine network to propel infected cells into an environment conducive either for replication, persistence or latency. Once there, viral modulation of chemokines could assist in avoiding immune detection of the infected cell at that site.

RANTES can induce the release of IFN- $\gamma$  (APPAY et al. 2000), which is not only an inhibitor of many chemokines (BAGGIOLINI 1998), but also blocks CMV replication after expression of IE proteins ((BODAGHI et al. 1999) and references therein). CMV induction of RANTES could thereby indirectly result in a persistent infection.

In the early stages of viral replication, CMV induces production of RANTES. Binding of chemokines to extracellular proteoglycans concentrates them and enhances their activity (DIASBARUFFI et al. 1998; LUSTER et al. 1995; ORAVECZ et al. 1997). However,

WEST LIBRARY

UC  
FRANC  
LIBRAR



LIBRAR



UC  
FRANC  
LIBRAR



LIBRAR



LIBRAR



UC  
FRANC  
LIBRAR



Schaarschmidt *et al.* (SCHAARSCHMIDT *et al.* 1999) reported that CMV infection down-regulates proteoglycan transcription. Thus, secreted RANTES would be more likely to form a gradient around uninfected, proteoglycan-producing cells, thereby leaving infected cells "sheltered" from attack. *In vivo*, RANTES production was significantly higher in bronchoalveolar lavage (BAL) fluids during CMV pneumonitis than in lung transplant patients with non-CMV-related allograft rejection or in transplant patients without complications (MONTI *et al.* 1996). BAL macrophages isolated from patients with CMV pneumonitis spontaneously released more RANTES than those from control patients. This enhanced production returned to baseline with the resolution of infection. Such high production of RANTES could lead to blocking of lymphocyte cytotoxic activity (APPAY *et al.* 1999).

At a later stage of CMV infection, local inflammatory reactions could be controlled by chemokine down-regulation around the infected cells. The pUS28 receptor adsorbs RANTES from the infected cell environment (BILLSTROM *et al.* 1999; BODAGHI *et al.* 1998). RANTES, as well as MIP-1 $\alpha/\beta$  and MCP-1 and 3, which also bind pUS28, are chemoattractant for T, dendritic and NK cells (reviewed in (LOETSCHER *et al.* 2000)). RANTES adsorption by pUS28 could inhibit establishment of a chemokine gradient and thereby block both lymphocyte attraction and effector mechanism activation (HADIDA *et al.* 1998).

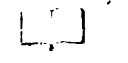
The majority of CC chemokines inhibit proliferation of hematopoietic progenitors activated by cytokines (reviewed in (BROXMEYER KIM 1999)). These include MIP-1 $\alpha$ , which is induced by infection of BM stroma (LAGNEAUX *et al.* 1996). Paradoxically, CMV infection would seem to down-regulate some of the inhibitory chemokines. Secretion by BM myofibroblasts of constitutively produced MCP-1, an even more potent inhibitor of progenitor proliferation (CASHMAN *et al.* 1990), is abolished in CMV-infected stromal myofibroblasts (Michelson & Charbord, unpublished results). This was not seen with  $\Delta$ US28 or  $\Delta$ US28/27 CMV mutants. Interaction of US28 in progenitors

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

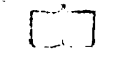
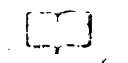
UC  
of France  
LIBRARY



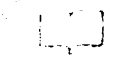
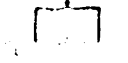
LIBRARY



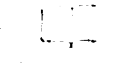
UC  
of France  
LIBRARY



UC  
of France  
LIBRARY



UC  
of France  
LIBRARY



with inhibitory CC chemokines could also play a role in maintaining latency/persistence by inhibiting proliferation of these cells.

*In vivo*, CMV DNA can be found in circulating CD34<sup>+</sup> and in BM aspirates of healthy CMV carriers (HAHN et al. 1998; HAHN MOCARSKI 1996; KONDO et al. 1994; KONDO MOCARSKI 1995; MENDELSON et al. 1996; MINTON et al. 1994; VONLAER et al. 1995). It was also detected in pretransplant trephine BM biopsies of healthy BM donors and recipients by in situ hybridization and/or immunochemical detection of CMV immediate early antigens (FEST et al. 1994a; FEST et al. 1994b; PENCHANSKY KRAUSE 1979). Viral DNA persists within progenitors throughout their differentiation and maturation (HAHN et al. 1998), particularly within the myeloid lineage (ZHURAVSKAYA et al. 1996). *In vitro* CMV infection of BM and cord blood progenitors in the absence of stromal cells causes inhibition of colony formation (reviewed in (MICHELSON 1997) and see (SINDRE et al. 2000)). Moreover, CMV has been implicated in pancytopenia following bone marrow (BM) transplantation (reviewed in (ALMEIDA-PORADA ASCENSAO 1996)). Related to this is the fact that CMV induces IL-8 production (ALMEIDA-PORADA et al. 1997; CRAIGEN GRUNDY 1996; CRAIGEN et al. 1997; MURAYAMA et al. 1997). This chemokine is a renown mobilizer of CD34<sup>+</sup> progenitors into the circulation and could thus play a role in depletion of progenitors from BM. Increased serum levels of IL-8 were found to correlate with CMV infection and antigenemia after BM transplantation (FIETZE et al. 1994; HUMAR et al. 1999). IL-8 plasma levels were also significantly increased, while MIP-1 $\alpha$  levels decreased, in renal transplant patients who later developed CMV disease (NORDOY et al. 1999). Here, CMV-mediated mobilization of progenitor cells by IL-8 up-regulation could play a significant role in the dissemination of latently infected progenitors.

## **6 Conclusions**

From what is known about CMV-encoded chemokines and chemokine receptors, it appears that their participation in immune evasion would be mainly at the level of viral

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

201  
202  
203  
204  
205  
206  
207  
208  
209  
210  
211  
212  
213  
214  
215  
216  
217  
218  
219  
220  
221  
222  
223  
224  
225  
226  
227  
228  
229  
230  
231  
232  
233  
234  
235  
236  
237  
238  
239  
240  
241  
242  
243  
244  
245  
246  
247  
248  
249  
250  
251  
252  
253  
254  
255  
256  
257  
258  
259  
260  
261  
262  
263  
264  
265  
266  
267  
268  
269  
270  
271  
272  
273  
274  
275  
276  
277  
278  
279  
280  
281  
282  
283  
284  
285  
286  
287  
288  
289  
290  
291  
292  
293  
294  
295  
296  
297  
298  
299  
300

301  
302  
303  
304  
305  
306  
307  
308  
309  
310  
311  
312  
313  
314  
315  
316  
317  
318  
319  
320  
321  
322  
323  
324  
325  
326  
327  
328  
329  
330  
331  
332  
333  
334  
335  
336  
337  
338  
339  
340  
341  
342  
343  
344  
345  
346  
347  
348  
349  
350  
351  
352  
353  
354  
355  
356  
357  
358  
359  
360  
361  
362  
363  
364  
365  
366  
367  
368  
369  
370  
371  
372  
373  
374  
375  
376  
377  
378  
379  
380  
381  
382  
383  
384  
385  
386  
387  
388  
389  
390  
391  
392  
393  
394  
395  
396  
397  
398  
399  
400

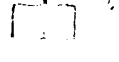
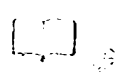


dissemination sheltered from the immune system through (cell-to-cell) passage and movement of receptor bearing infected cells bi-directionally across endothelial barriers. In addition, the ability of pUS28 to withdraw CC chemokines from the environment of infected cells could also confer a measure of immune evasion by blunting effector lymphocyte migration and activation.

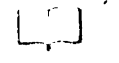
So far, there have been reports for up and down-regulation of chemokines and cytokines of the host organism at least at the transcriptional level, and by chemokine scavenging via CMV-encoded chemokine receptors. In addition, CMV may contribute to the effects of chemokine/cytokine modulation by expressing viral chemokines. Each of the CMV-encoded chemokine and chemokine receptor genes may exert individual functions in either dissemination or the establishment and maintenance of viral latency *in vivo*. Several of these putative functions are outlined in this chapter. However, there may also be an intricate interplay between the different cytokines, chemokines and chemokine receptors of both viral and host origin (SELBIE HILL 1998). For this, we still need to examine especially the kinetics of expression of the CMV-encoded pUL33, pUL78, pUS27, pUS28, vCXC-1 and the putative chemokine encoded by ORF UL147 in more diverse cellular environments than those that have been studied to date. Special attention should be paid to cytokine/chemokine interactions in CMV-infected cells of the myeloid lineage. Although these cells are in general not permissive for full CMV replication, they are important CMV carriers that are most likely steered by the complex cytokine/chemokine network and probably play an important role in viral dissemination within and between individuals.

WJOT LIBRARY

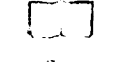
UC  
Franc  
IGRAS



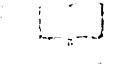
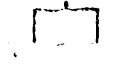
IGRAS



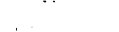
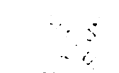
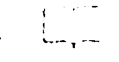
UC  
Franc  
IGRAS



IGRAS  
Franc



UC  
Franc  
IGRAS



C  
of  
B  
de  
w  
w  
1  
P  
e

Cell-to-cell fusion coupled with CMV-induced down-regulation of HLA molecules (see other chapters in this book) and withdrawal of chemokines (BILLSTROM et al. 1999; BODAGHI et al. 1998; VIEIRA et al. 1998) would allow infected cells to avoid immune detection. Full, active viral replication *in vivo* seems to occur at limited, confined sites within target organs. Effectively, the CMV genome can be detected in many organs and within many cell types (HENDRIX et al. 1997; MYERSON et al. 1984; TOORKEY CARRIGAN 1989), but expression of late antigens (SINZGER et al. 1997) with the development of pathology is rare compared to the incidence of genome-carrying cells detected (HENDRIX et al. 1997; LARSSON et al. 1998).

UWOT LIBRARY

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

201  
202  
203  
204  
205  
206  
207  
208  
209  
210  
211  
212  
213  
214  
215  
216  
217  
218  
219  
220  
221  
222  
223  
224  
225  
226  
227  
228  
229  
230  
231  
232  
233  
234  
235  
236  
237  
238  
239  
240  
241  
242  
243  
244  
245  
246  
247  
248  
249  
250  
251  
252  
253  
254  
255  
256  
257  
258  
259  
260  
261  
262  
263  
264  
265  
266  
267  
268  
269  
270  
271  
272  
273  
274  
275  
276  
277  
278  
279  
280  
281  
282  
283  
284  
285  
286  
287  
288  
289  
290  
291  
292  
293  
294  
295  
296  
297  
298  
299  
300

## References:

- Albrecht T, Boldogh I, Fons M, Lee C H, AbuBakar S, Russell J M, Au W W (1989) Cell-activation responses to cytomegalovirus infection relationship to the phasing of CMV replication and to the induction of cellular damage. *Sub-Cellular Biochemistry* 15: 157-202.
- Almeida-Porada G, Porada C D, Shanley J D, Ascensao J L (1997) Altered production of GM-CSF and IL-8 in cytomegalovirus-infected, IL-1-primed umbilical cord endothelial cells. *Exp Hematol* 25: 1278-1285.
- Almeida-Porada G D, Ascensao J L (1996) Cytomegalovirus as a cause of pancytopenia. *Leukemia & Lymphoma* 21: 217-223.
- Appay V, Brown A, Cribbes S, Randle E, Czaplewski L G (1999) Aggregation of RANTES is responsible for its inflammatory properties. *J Biol Chem* 274: 27505-27515.
- Appay V, Rod-Dunbar P, Cerundolo V, McMichael A, Czaplewski L, Rowland-Jones S (2000) RANTES activates antigen-specific cytotoxic T lymphocytes in a mitogen-like manner through cell surface aggregation. *International Immunology* 12: 1173-1182.
- Baggiolini M (1998) Chemokines and leukocyte traffic. *Nature* 392: 565-568.
- Baggiolini M, Dewald B, Moser B (1997) Human chemokines: an update. *Annu Rev Immunol* 15: 675-705.
- Baldwin B R, Zhang C O, Keay S (2000) Cloning and epitope mapping of a functional partial fusion receptor for human cytomegalovirus gH. *J Gen Virol* 81: 27-35.
- Bazan J F, Bacon K B, Hardiman G, Wang W, Soo K, Rossi D, Greaves D R, Zlotnik A, Schall T J (1997) A new class of membrane-bound chemokine with a CX3C motif. *Nature* 385: 640-644.

11  
11  
11  
11

11  
11

11  
11



11

11  
11  
11

11  
11

11

11  
11

11

11

11  
11

11

11  
11  
11

11

11  
11

- Beisser P, Grauls G, Bruggeman C, Vink C (1999) Deletion of the R78 G protein-coupled receptor gene from rat cytomegalovirus results in an attenuated, syncytium-inducing mutant strain. *J Virol* 73: 7218-7230.
- Beisser P S, Laurent L, Virelizier J L, Michelson S (2001) Human cytomegalovirus chemokine receptor gene US28 is transcribed in latently infected THP-1 monocytes. *J Virol* 75: 5949-5957.
- Beisser P S, Vink C, Vandam J G, Grauls G, Vanherle S J V, Bruggeman C A (1998) The R33 G Protein-Coupled Receptor Gene Of Rat Cytomegalovirus Plays an Essential Role In the Pathogenesis Of Viral Infection. *J Virol* 72: 2352-2363.
- Billstrom M A, Johnson G L, Avdi N J, Worthen G S (1998) Intracellular signaling by the chemokine receptor US28 during human cytomegalovirus infection. *J Virol* 72: 5535-5544.
- Billstrom M A, Lehman L A, Scott Worthen G (1999) Depletion of extracellular RANTES during human cytomegalovirus infection of endothelial cells. *Am J Respir Cell Mol Biol* 21: 163-167.
- Bodaghi B, Goureau O, Zipeto D, Laurent L, Virelizier J L, Michelson S (1999) Role of IFN-gamma-induced indoleamine 2,3 dioxygenase and inducible nitric oxide synthase in the replication of human cytomegalovirus in retinal pigment epithelial cells. *J Immunol* 162: 957-964.
- Bodaghi B, Jones T R, Zipeto D, Vita C, Sun L, Laurent L, Arenzana-Seisdedos F, Virelizier J L, Michelson S (1998) Chemokine sequestration by viral chemoreceptors as a novel viral escape strategy: withdrawal of chemokines from the environment of cytomegalovirus-infected cells. *J Exp Med* 188: 855-866.
- Bold S, Ohlin M, Garten W, Radsak K (1996) Structural domains involved in human cytomegalovirus glycoprotein B-mediated cell-cell fusion. *J Gen Virol* 77: 2297-2302.

UC  
FRANC  
LIBRAR



LIBRAR



UC  
FRANC  
LIBRAR



LIBRAR



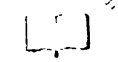
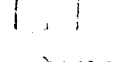
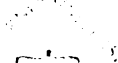
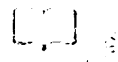
UC  
FRANC  
LIBRAR



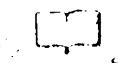


- Boriskin Y S, Moore P, Murday A J, Booth J C, Butcher P D (1999) Human cytomegalovirus genome sequences in lymph nodes. *Microbes & Infection* 1: 279-283.
- Broxmeyer H E, Kim C H (1999) Regulation of hematopoiesis in a sea of chemokine family members with a plethora of redundant activities. *Exp Hematol* 27: 1113-1123.
- Bruening W, Giasson B, Mushynski W, Durham H D (1998) Activation Of Stress-Activated Map Protein Kinases Up-Regulates Expression Of Transgenes Driven By the Cytomegalovirus Immediate/Early Promoter. *Nucleic Acids Res* 26: 486-489.
- Casarosa P, Bakker R, Verzijl D, Navis M, Timmerman H, Smit M (2001) Constitutive signaling of the human cytomegalovirus-encoded chemokine receptor US28. *J Biol Chem* 276: 1133-1137.
- Cashman D, Eaves A, Raines E, Ross R, CJ E (1990) Mechanisms that regulate the cell cycle status of very primitive hematopoietic cells in long-term human marrow cultures. I. Stimulatory role of a variety of mesenchymal cell activators and inhibitory role of TGF-beta. *Blood* 75: 96-101.
- Cha T A, Tom E, Kemble G W, Duke G M, Mocarski E S, Spaete R R (1996) Human Cytomegalovirus Clinical Isolates Carry At Least 19 Genes Not Found In Laboratory Strains. *J Virol* 70: 78-83.
- Chambers J, Angulo A, Amarantunga D, Guo H, Jiang Y, Wan J, Bittner A, Frueh K, Jackson M, Peterson P, Erlander M, Ghazal P (1999) DNA Microarrays of the Complex Human Cytomegalovirus Genome: Profiling Kinetic Class with Drug Sensitivity of Viral Gene Expression. *J Virol* 73: 5757-5766.
- Chee M S, Bankier A T, Beck S, Bohni R, Brown C M, Cerny R, Horsnell T, Hutchinson C A, Kourisarides T, Martignetti J A, Preddi E, Satchwell S C, Tomlinson P, Weston K M, Barrell B G. (1990a). Analysis of the protein-coding content of the sequence of human cytomegalovirus strain AD169. In: "Cytomegaloviruses, Current Topics in

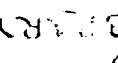
11  
H  
y France  
LIBRAR



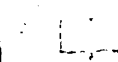
H  
y France  
LIBRAR



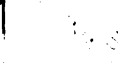
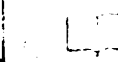
~~LIBRARY~~



LIBRARY  
H



H  
y France  
LIBRAR



Microbiology and Immunology" (J. M. McDougall, ed.), pp. 125-169. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg, New York, London, Paris, Tokyo, HongKong.

Chee M S, Satchwell S C, Preddie E, Weston K M, Barrell B G (1990b) Human cytomegalovirus encodes three G protein-coupled receptor homologues [see comments]. *Nature* 344: 774-777.

Choe H, Farzan M, Konkel M, Martin K, Sun Y, Marcon L, Cayabyab M, Berman M, Dorf M E, Gerard N, Gerard C, Sodroski J (1998) The orphan seven-transmembrane receptor  $\alpha$ ps supports the entry of primary T-cell-line-tropic and dual-tropic human immunodeficiency virus type 1. *J Virol* 72: 6113-6118.

Craig J L, Grundy J E (1996) Cytomegalovirus Induced Up-Regulation Of Lfa-3 (Cd58) and Icam-1 (Cd54) Is a Direct Viral Effect That Is Not Prevented By Ganciclovir or Foscarnet Treatment. *Transplantation* 62: 1102-1108.

Craig J L, Yong K L, Jordan N J, MacCormac L P, Westwick J, Akbar A N, Grundy J E (1997) Human cytomegalovirus infection up-regulates interleukin-8 gene expression and stimulates neutrophil transendothelial migration. *Immunology* 92: 138-145.

Crapnell K, Zanjani E D, Chaudhuri A, Ascensao J L, St Jeor S, Maciejewski J P (2000) In vitro infection of megakaryocytes and their precursors by human cytomegalovirus. *Blood* 95: 487-493.

Davis-Poynter N J, Lynch D M, Vally H, Shellam G R, Rawlinson W D, Barrell B G, Farrell H E (1997) Identification and Characterization Of a G Protein-Coupled Receptor Homolog Encoded By Murine Cytomegalovirus. *J Virol* 71: 1521-1529.

Davis-Poynter N J, Rawlinson W D, Barrell B G, Shellam G R, Farrell H E (1995) Identification and Characterisation of a G-protein Coupled Receptor Homologue Encoded by Murine Cytomegalovirus. The 20th International Herpesvirus Workshop, Groningen, University of Groningen, Program & Abstracts: 88 (Abstract).

UC  
of France  
LIBRARY



LIBRARY



UC  
of France  
LIBRARY



LIBRARY  
of France  
UC



UC  
of France  
LIBRARY



LIBRARY

- Diasbaruffi M, Pereiradasilva G, Jamur M C, Roquebarreira M C (1998) Heparin Potentiates In Vivo Neutrophil Migration Induced By Il-8. *Glycoconjugate Journal* 15: 523-526.
- Faure M, Voino-Yasenetskaya T A, Bourne H R (1994) cAMP and beta subunits of heterotrimeric G proteins stimulate the mitogen-activated protein kinase pathway in COS-7 cells.
- Fest T, Angonin R, Mouglin C, Deschaseaux M, Lab M, Cahn J Y, Herve P (1994a) Detection of cytomegalovirus-infected cells in bone marrow biopsy specimens obtained before allogeneic bone marrow transplantation from donors and recipients. *Transplantation* 57: 1681-1683.
- Fest T, Deschaseaux M, Mouglin C, Cahn J Y, Dupond J L, Herve P (1994b) In situ hybridization for the detection of cytomegalovirus in blood or bone marrow leucocytes after allogeneic bone marrow transplantation. *Br J Haematol* 86: 619-623.
- Fietze E, Prösch S, Reinke P, et al (1994) Cytomegalovirus infection in transplant recipients. The role of tumor necrosis factor. *Transplantation* 58: 675-680.
- Fraile-Ramos A, Kledal T N, Pelchen-Matthews A, Bowers K, Schwartz T W, Marsh M (2001) The human cytomegalovirus us28 protein is located in endocytic vesicles and undergoes constitutive endocytosis and recycling. *Mol Biol Cell* 12: 1737-1749.
- Gao J L, Kuhns D B, Tiffany H L, McDermott D, Li X, Francke U, Murphy P M (1993) Structure and functional expression of the human macrophage inflammatory protein 1 alpha/RANTES receptor. *J Exp Med* 177: 1421-1427.
- Gao J L, Murphy P M (1994) Human cytomegalovirus open reading frame US28 encodes a functional beta chemokine receptor. *J Biol Chem* 269: 28539-28542.
- Garnett H M (1979) The early effects of human cytomegalovirus infection on macromolecular synthesis in human embryonic fibroblasts. Brief report. *Arch Virol* 60: 147-151.

11  
Franc  
LIBRAR



LIBRAR



11  
Franc  
LIBRAR



LIBRAR  
11



11  
Franc  
LIBRAR



- Gerna G, Percivalle E, Baldanti F, Sozzani S, Lanzarini P, Genini E, Lilleri D, Revello M G (2000) Human Cytomegalovirus Replicates Abortively in Polymorphonuclear Leukocytes after Transfer from Infected Endothelial Cells via Transient Microfusion Events. *J Virol* 74: 5629-5638.
- Goh C-S, Bogan A A, Joachimiak M, Walther D, Cohen F E (2000) Co-evolution of proteins with their interaction partners. *J Mol Biol* 299: 283-293.
- Gompels U A, Nicholas J, Lawrence G, Jones M, Thomson B J, Martin M E, Efstathiou S, Craxton M, Macaulay H A (1995) The DNA sequence of human herpesvirus-6: structure, coding content, and genome evolution. *Virology* 209: 29-51.
- Grundy J E, Lawson K M, MacCormac L P, Fletcher J M, Yong K L (1998) Cytomegalovirus-infected endothelial cells recruit neutrophils by the secretion of C-X-C chemokines and transmit virus by direct neutrophil-endothelial cell contact and during neutrophil transendothelial migration. *J Infect Dis* 177: 1465-1474.
- Gutkind J S (1998) THE PATHWAYS CONNECTING G PROTEIN-COUPLED RECEPTORS TO THE NUCLEUS THROUGH DIVERGENT MITOGEN-ACTIVATED PROTEIN KINASE CASCADES [Review]. *J Biol Chem* 273: 1839-1842.
- Hadida F, Vieillard V, Autran B, Lewis-Clark I, Baggiolini M, Debré P (1998) HIV-specific T cell cytotoxicity mediated by RANTES via the chemokine receptor CCR3. *J Exp Med* 188: 609-614.
- Hahn G, Jores R, Mocarski E S (1998) Cytomegalovirus remains latent in a common precursor of dendritic and myeloid cells. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci (USA)* 95: 3937-3942.
- Hahn G, Mocarski E. (1996). Human cytomegalovirus latency and latently-infected cell types in hematopoietic progenitors and peripheral blood (Abs. N° 303). In "21st Herpesvirus Workshop". Northern Illinois University, DeKalb, Ill. USA.
- Hamm H E (1998) THE MANY FACES OF G PROTEIN SIGNALING [Review]. *J Biol Chem* 273: 669-672.

U  
Fran  
TERRAR



U  
Fran  
TERRAR



U  
Fran  
TERRAR





- Haskell C A, Cleary M D, Charo I F (2000) Unique role of the chemokine domain of fractalkine in cell capture: Kinetics of receptor dissociation correlate with cell adhesion. *J Biol Chem* 275: 34183-34189.
- Hendrix R M, Wagenaar M, Slobbe R L, Bruggeman C A (1997) Widespread presence of cytomegalovirus DNA in tissues of healthy trauma victims. *J Clin Pathol* 50: 59-63.
- Hirsch A J, Shenk T (1999) Human cytomegalovirus inhibits transcription of the CC chemokine MCP-1 gene. *J Virol* 73: 404-410.
- Humar A, St Louis P, Mazzulli T, McGeer A, Lipton J, Messner H, MacDonald K S (1999) Elevated serum cytokines are associated with cytomegalovirus infection and disease in bone marrow transplant recipients. *J Infect Dis* 179: 484-488.
- Imai T, Hieshima K, Haskell C, Baba M, Nagira M, Nishimura M, Kakizaki M, Takagi S, Nomiyama H, Schall T J, Yoshie O (1997) Identification and Molecular Characterization Of Fractalkine Receptor Cx(3)Cr1, Which Mediates Both Leukocyte Migration and Adhesion. *Cell* 91: 521-530.
- Isegawa Y, Ping Z, Nakano K, Sugimoto N, Yamanishi K (1998) Human herpesvirus 6 open reading frame U12 encodes a functional beta-chemokine receptor. *J Virol* 72: 6104-6112.
- Kledal T N, Rosenkilde M M, Schwartz T W (1998) Selective recognition of the membrane-bound CX3C chemokine, fractalkine, by the human cytomegalovirus-encoded broad-spectrum receptor US28. *FEBS Lett* 441: 209-214.
- Kondo K, Kaneshima H, Mocarski E S (1994) Human cytomegalovirus latent infection of granulocyte-macrophage progenitors. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 91: 11879-11883.
- Kondo K, Mocarski E S (1995) Cytomegalovirus Latency and Latency-Specific Transcription In Hematopoietic Progenitors. *Scand J Infect Dis*: 63-67.

U  
Franc  
LIBRAR



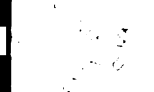
U  
Franc  
LIBRAR



U

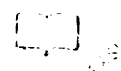


U  
Franc  
LIBRAR

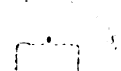


- Kuhn D E, Beall C J, Kolattukudy P E (1995) The cytomegalovirus US28 protein binds multiple C C chemokines with high affinity. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun* 211: 325-330.
- Lagneaux L, Delforge A, Bron D, Bosmans E, Stryckmans P (1995) Comparative analysis of cytokines released by bone marrow stromal cells from normal donors and B-cell chronic lymphocytic leukemic patients. *Leuk Lymphoma* 17: 127-133.
- Lagneaux L, Delforge A, Snoek R, Bosmans E, Schols D, De Clercq E, Stryckmans P, Bron D (1996) Imbalance in production of cytokines by bone marrow stromal cells following cytomegalovirus infection. *J Infect Dis* 174: 913-919.
- Larsson S, Soderberg-Naucleer C, Wang F Z, Moller E (1998) Cytomegalovirus DNA can be detected in peripheral blood mononuclear cells from all seropositive and most seronegative healthy blood donors over time. *Transfusion* 38: 271-278.
- Locati M, Lamorte G, Luini W, Introna M, Bernasconi S, Mantovani A, Sozzani S (1996) Inhibition Of Monocyte Chemotaxis to C-C Chemokines By Antisense Oligonucleotide For Cytosolic Phospholipase a(2). *J Biol Chem* 271: 6010-6016.
- Loetscher P, Moser B, Baggiolini M (2000) Chemokines and their receptors in lymphocyte traffic and HIV infection. *Adv Immunol* 74: 127-180.
- Luster A D, Greenberg S M, Leder P (1995) The IP-10 chemokine binds to a specific cell surface heparan sulfate site shared with platelet factor 4 and inhibits endothelial cell proliferation. *J Exp Med* 182: 219-231.
- Margulies B J, Browne H, Gibson W (1996) Identification of the human cytomegalovirus G protein-coupled receptor homologue encoded by UL33 in infected cells and enveloped virus particles. *Virology* 225: 111-125.
- Mendelson M, Monard S, Sissons P, Sinclair J (1996) Detection Of Endogenous Human Cytomegalovirus In Cd34(+) Bone Marrow Progenitors. *J Gen Virol* 77: 3099-3102.
- Menotti L, Mirandola P, Locati M, Campadelli-Fiume G (1999) Trafficking to the plasma membrane of the seven-transmembrane protein encoded by human

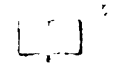
11  
Franc  
FRAN



Franc

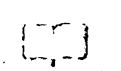


FRAN

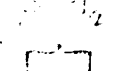


11  
Franc

FRAN



Franc



FRAN

Franc

FRAN



Franc

FRAN

Franc

FRAN

Franc

FRAN

Franc

Faint vertical text or markings on the left side of the page.

- herpesvirus 6 U51 gene involves a cell-specific function present in T lymphocytes. *J Virol* 73: 325-333.
- Michelson S (1997) Interaction of human cytomegalovirus with monocytes/macrophages: a love-hate relationship. *Pathol Biol (Paris)* 45: 146-158.
- Michelson S, Dal Monte P, Zipeto D, Bodaghi B, Laurent L, Oberlin E, Arenzana-Seisdedos F, Virelizier J L, Landini M P (1997) Modulation of RANTES production by human cytomegalovirus infection of fibroblasts. *J Virol* 71: 6495-6500.
- Milne R B S, Mattick C, Nicholson L, Alcamì A, Gompels U A (2000) RANTES binding and down-regulation by a novel human herpesvirus-6 chemokine receptor. *J Immunol* 164: 2396-2404.
- Minton E J, Tysoe C, Sinclair J H, Sissons J G (1994) Human cytomegalovirus infection of the monocyte/macrophage lineage in bone marrow. *J Virol* 68: 4017-4021.
- Mizoue L S, Sullivan S K, King D S, Kledal T N, Schwartz T W, Bacon K B, Handel T M (2001) Molecular determinants of receptor binding and signaling by the CX3C chemokine fractalkine. *J Biol Chem* 276: 29929-29937.
- Monti G, Magnan A, Fattal M, Rain B, Humbert M, Mege J L, Noirclerc M, Dartevèlle P, Cerrina J, Simonneau G, Galanaud P, Emilie D (1996) Intrapulmonary production of RANTES during rejection and CMV pneumonitis after lung transplantation. *Transplantation* 61: 1757-1762.
- Murayama T, Ohara Y, Obuchi M, Khabar K S, Higashi H, Mukaida N, Matsushima K (1997) Human cytomegalovirus induces interleukin-8 production by a human monocytic cell line, THP-1, through acting concurrently on AP-1- and NF-kappaB-binding sites of the interleukin-8 gene. *J Virol* 71: 5692-5695.
- Murphy P M (2000) Viral antichemokines: From pathogenesis to drug discovery. *J Clin Invest* 105: 1515-1517.

UC  
FRANC



FRANC



UC  
FRANC



FRANC



UC  
FRANC



- Murphy P M, Baggiolini M, Charo I F, Herbert C A, Horuk R, Matsushima K, Miller L H, Oppenheim J J, Power, C.A. (2000) International Union of Pharmacology. XXII. Nomenclature for Chemokine Receptors. *Pharmacological Reviews* 52: 145-176.
- Myerson D, Hackman R C, Nelson J A, Ward D C, McDougall J K (1984) Widespread presence of histologically occult cytomegalovirus. *Hum Pathol* 15: 430-439.
- Navarro D, Paz P, Tugizov S, Topp K, La Vail J, Pereira L (1993) Glycoprotein B of human cytomegalovirus promotes virion penetration into cells, transmission of infection from cell to cell, and fusion of infected cells. *Virology* 197: 143-158.
- Neote K, DiGregorio D, Mak J Y, Horuk R, Schall T J (1993) Molecular cloning, functional expression, and signaling characteristics of a C-C chemokine receptor. *Cell* 72: 415-425.
- Nordoy I, Muller F, Nordal K P, Rollag H, Lien E, Aukrust P, Froland S S (1999) Immunologic parameters as predictive factors of cytomegalovirus disease in renal allograft recipients. *J Infect Dis* 180: 195-198.
- Ohagen A, Li L, Rosenzweig A, Gabuzda D (2000) Cell-dependent mechanisms restrict the HIV type 1 coreceptor activity of US28, a chemokine receptor homolog encoded by human cytomegalovirus. *AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses* 16: 27-35.
- Oravec T, Pall M, Wang J, Roderiquez G, Ditto M, Norcross M A (1997) Regulation of anti-HIV-1 activity of RANTES by heparan sulfate proteoglycans. *J Immunol* 159: 4587-4592.
- Pablos J L, Amara A, Bouloc A, Santiago B, Caruz A, Galindo M, Delaunay T, Virelizier J L, Arenzana-Seisdedos F (1999) Stromal-cell derived factor is expressed by dendritic cells and endothelium in human skin. *Am J Pathol* 155: 1577-1586.
- Patterson B K, Landay A, Andersson J, Brown C, Behbahani H, Jiyamapa D, Burki Z, Stanislawski D, Czerniewski M A, Garcia P (1998) Repertoire of chemokine receptor expression in the female genital tract: implications for human immunodeficiency virus transmission. *Am J Pathol* 153: 481-490.

11  
Franc  
LIBRARI

[ ]  
[ ]  
LIBRARI

[ ]  
[ ]

11  
Franc  
LIBRARI

[ ]  
[ ]  
LIBRARI

11  
[ ]  
[ ]

11  
Franc  
LIBRARI

[ ]  
[ ]



- Penchansky L, Krause J R (1979) Identification of cytomegalovirus in bone marrow biopsy. *Southern Medical Journal* 72: 500-501.
- Penfold M E, Dairaghi D J, Duke G M, Saederup N, Mocarski E S, Kemble G W, Schall T J (1999) Cytomegalovirus encodes a potent alpha chemokine. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 96: 9839-9844.
- Pleskoff O, Treboute C, Alizon M (1998) The cytomegalovirus-encoded chemokine receptor US28 can enhance cell-cell fusion mediated by different viral proteins. *J Virol* 72: 6389-6397.
- Pleskoff O, Treboute C, BreLOT A, Heveker N, Seman M, Alizon M (1997) Identification of a chemokine receptor encoded by human cytomegalovirus as a cofactor for HIV-1 entry [see comments]. *Science* 276: 1874-1878.
- Randolph-Habecker J, Beall C J, Kolattukudy P E, Sedmak D D (1997) Monocyte chemoattractant protein-1 binding by cytomegalovirus-infected endothelial cells. *Transplant Proc* 29: 807-808.
- Reschke M, Revello M G, Percivalle E, Radsak K, Landini M P (1999) Constitutive expression of human cytomegalovirus (HCMV) glycoprotein gpUL75 (gH) in astrocytoma cells: a study of the specific humoral immune response. *Viral Immunol* 12: 249-262.
- Revello M G, Percivalle E, Arbustini E, Pardi R, Sozzani S, Gerna G (1998) In Vitro Generation Of Human Cytomegalovirus Pp65 Antigenemia, Viremia, and Leukodnaemia. *J Clin Invest* 101: 2686-2692.
- Rodems S M, Spector D H (1998) Extracellular signal-regulated kinase activity is sustained early during human cytomegalovirus infection. *J Virol* 72: 9173-9180.
- Rucker J, Edinger A L, Sharron M, Samson M, Lee B, Berson J F, Yi Y, Margulies B, Collman R G, Doranz B J, Parmentier M, Doms R W (1997) Utilization of chemokine receptors, orphan receptors, and herpesvirus-encoded receptors by diverse human and simian immunodeficiency viruses. *J Virol* 71: 8999-9007.

U  
From  
LIBRARY



U  
From  
LIBRARY



U  
From  
LIBRARY



- Saederup N, Lin Y C, Dairaghi D J, Schall T J, Mocarski E S (1999) Cytomegalovirus-encoded beta chemokine promotes monocyte-associated viremia in the host. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 96: 10881-10886.
- Schaarschmidt P, Reinhardt B, Michel D, Vaida B, Mayr K, Luske A, Baur R, Gschwend J, Kleinschmidt K, Kountidis M, Wenderoth U, Voisard R, Mertens T (1999) Altered Expression of Extracellular Matrix in Human-Cytomegalovirus-Infected Cells and a Human Artery Organ Culture Model to Study Its Biological Relevance. *Intervirology* 42: 365-372.
- Selbie L A, Hill S J (1998) G protein-coupled-receptor cross-talk: the fine-tuning of multiple receptor-signalling pathways. *Trends Pharmacol Sci* 19: 87-93.
- Shibutani T, Johnson T M, Yu Z X, Ferrans V J, Moss J, Epstein S E (1997) Pertussis Toxin-Sensitive G Proteins As Mediators Of the Signal Transduction Pathways Activated By Cytomegalovirus Infection Of Smooth Muscle Cells. *J Clin Invest* 100: 2054-2061.
- Signoret N, Marsh M. A analysis of chemokine receptor endocytosis and recycling. In: "Chemokine Protocols". Humana Press, Inc., Totowa, New Jersey, USA.
- Sindre H, Rollag H, Degre M, Hestdal K (2000) Human cytomegalovirus induced inhibition of hematopoietic cell line growth is initiated by events taking place before translation of viral gene products. *Arch Virol* 145: 99-111.
- Sinzger C, Jahn G (1996) Human cytomegalovirus cell tropism and pathogenesis. *Intervirology* 39: 302-319.
- Sinzger C, Knapp J, Plachter B, Schmidt K, Jahn G (1997) Quantification Of Replication Of Clinical Cytomegalovirus Isolates In Cultured Endothelial Cells and Fibroblasts By a Focus Expansion Assay. *J Virol Methods* 63: 103-112.
- Sinzger C, Plachter B, Grefte A, The T H, Jahn G (1996) Tissue Macrophages Are Infected By Human Cytomegalovirus In Vivo. *J Infect Dis* 173: 240-245.

UC  
Franc  
LIBRAR



UC  
Franc  
LIBRAR



UC  
Franc  
LIBRAR



UC  
Franc  
LIBRAR



Vertical text on the left margin, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. The text is mostly illegible but appears to contain several lines of small print.

- Soderberg-Naucler C, Fish K N, Nelson J A (1997) Reactivation Of Latent Human Cytomegalovirus By Allogeneic Stimulation Of Blood Cells From Healthy Donors. *Cell* 91: 119-126.
- Speir E, Shibutani T, Yu Z X, Ferrans V, Epstein S E (1996) Role Of Reactive Oxygen Intermediates In Cytomegalovirus Gene Expression and In the Response Of Human Smooth Muscle Cells to Viral Infection. *Circ Res* 79: 1143-1152.
- Speir E, Yu Z X, Ferrans V J, Huang E S, Epstein S E (1998) Aspirin Attenuates Cytomegalovirus Infectivity and Gene Expression Mediated By Cyclooxygenase-2 In Coronary Artery Smooth Muscle Cells. *Circ Res* 83: 210-216.
- Streblov D N, Soderberg-Naucler C, Vieira J, Smith P, Wakabayashi E, Ruchti F, Mattison K, Altschuler Y, Nelson J A (1999) The human cytomegalovirus chemokine receptor US28 mediates vascular smooth muscle cell migration. *Cell* 99: 511-520.
- Toorkey C B, Carrigan D R (1989) Immunohistochemical detection of an immediate early antigen of human cytomegalovirus in normal tissues. *J Infect Dis* 160: 741-751.
- Vieira J, Schall T J, Corey L, Geballe A P (1998) Functional analysis of the human cytomegalovirus US28 gene by insertion mutagenesis with the green fluorescent protein gene. *J Virol* 72: 8158-8165.
- Vonlaer D, Meyerkoenig U, Serr A, Finke J, Kanz L, Fauser A A, Neumannhaefelin D, Brugger W, Hufert F T (1995) Detection Of Cytomegalovirus Dna In Cd34(+) Cells From Blood and Bone Marrow. *Blood* 86: 4086-4090.
- Welch A R, McGregor L M, Gibson W (1991) Cytomegalovirus homologs of cellular G protein-coupled receptor genes are transcribed. *J Virol* 65: 3915-3918.
- Yurochko A D, Huang E S (1999) Human cytomegalovirus binding to human monocytes induces immunoregulatory gene expression. *J Immunol* 162: 4806-4816.
- Zhu H, Cong J P, Shenk T (1997) Use Of Differential Display Analysis to Assess the Effect Of Human Cytomegalovirus Infection On the Accumulation Of Cellular Rnas

U  
Fran  
BRAC

U  
Fran  
BRAC

U  
Fran  
BRAC

U  
Fran  
BRAC

U  
Fran  
BRAC

U  
Fran  
BRAC

U  
Fran  
BRAC

U  
Fran  
BRAC

U  
Fran  
BRAC

U  
Fran  
BRAC

- Induction Of Interferon-Responsive Rnas. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 94: 13985-13990.

Zhuravskaya T, Maciejewski J, Massey R, St. Jeor S. (1996). Human cytomegalovirus (HCMV) infection of hematopoietic progenitor cells (Abs N° 301). In "21st Herpesvirus Workshop", Northern Illinois University, DeKalb, Ill. USA.

Zipeto D, Bodaghi B, Laurent L, Virelizier J L, Michelson S (1999) Kinetics of transcription of human cytomegalovirus chemokine receptor US28 in different cell types. J Gen Virol 80: 543-547.

UNIVERSITY OF  
MICHIGAN LIBRARY

11  
Franc  
ERRAR



ERRAR



11  
Franc  
ERRAR



11  
Franc  
ERRAR



11  
Franc  
ERRAR





**Chapter 3**  
**Molecular Phylogeny and Evolution of the Plant-Specific Seven  
Transmembrane MLO Family**

ACCEPTED MANUSCRIPT

This chapter is in press as:

Devoto A, Hartmann HA, Piffanelli P, Elliott C, Simmons C, Taramino G, Goh CS, Cohen FE, Emerson BC, Schulze-Lefert P, and Panstruga R. Molecular phylogeny and evolution of the plant-specific seven transmembrane MLO family. *J Mol Evol*.

U  
F  
LIBRAR



LIBRAR



U  
F  
LIBRAR



LIBRAR

F



LIBRAR

F



Vertical text or markings on the left margin, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.

## Abstract

Homologs of barley *Mlo* encode the only family of seven transmembrane (TM) proteins in plants. Their topology, subcellular localization, and sequence diversification is highly reminiscent of G-protein coupled receptors (GPCRs) from animals and fungi. We present a computational analysis of MLO family members based on 31 full-size and three partial sequences, which originate from several monocot species, the dicot *Arabidopsis thaliana*, and the moss *Ceratodon purpureus*. This enabled us to date back the origin of the *Mlo* gene family at least to the early stages of land plant evolution. Genomic organization of the corresponding genes supports a monophyletic origin of the *Mlo* gene family. Phylogenetic analysis revealed five clades of which three contain both monocot and dicot members whilst two indicate class-specific diversification. Analysis of the ratio of non-synonymous and synonymous changes in coding sequences provided evidence for functional constraint on the evolution of the DNA sequences and purifying selection, which appears to be reduced in the first extracellular loop of twelve closely related orthologs. The 31 full-size sequences were examined for potential domain-specific intramolecular co-evolution. This revealed evidence for concerted evolution of all three cytoplasmic domains with each other and the C-terminal cytoplasmic tail, suggesting interplay of all intracellular domains for MLO function.

711  
H  
Franc  
LIBRAR



LIBRAR



711  
H  
Franc  
LIBRAR



LIBRAR

711  
H  
Franc



711  
H  
Franc  
LIBRAR



**Keywords:** 7 TM p rotein, c o-evolution, g ene family, e xon/exon j unctions, M lo, G -  
protein coupled receptor

**Running head:** MLO phylogeny and evolution

**Abbreviations:** EST, expressed sequence tag; GPCR, G-protein coupled receptor;  
TM, transmembrane

WWW.LIBRARY

11  
10  
9  
8  
7  
6  
5  
4  
3  
2  
1



11  
10  
9  
8  
7  
6  
5  
4  
3  
2  
1

11  
10  
9  
8  
7  
6  
5  
4  
3  
2  
1

## Abstract

Homologs of barley *Mlo* encode the only family of seven transmembrane (TM) proteins in plants. Their topology, subcellular localization, and sequence diversification is reminiscent of G-protein coupled receptors (GPCRs) from animals and fungi. We present a computational analysis of MLO family members based on 31 full-size and three partial sequences, which originate from several monocot species, the dicot *Arabidopsis thaliana*, and the moss *Ceratodon purpureus*. This enabled us to date back the origin of the *Mlo* gene family at least to the early stages of land plant evolution. Genomic organization of the corresponding genes supports a monophyletic origin of the *Mlo* gene family. Phylogenetic analysis revealed five clades of which three contain both monocot and dicot members whilst two indicate class-specific diversification. Analysis of the ratio of non-synonymous and synonymous changes in coding sequences provided evidence for functional constraint on the evolution of the DNA sequences and purifying selection, which appears to be reduced in the first extracellular loop of twelve closely related orthologs. The 31 full-size sequences were examined for potential domain-specific intramolecular co-evolution. This revealed evidence for concerted evolution of all three cytoplasmic domains with each other and the C-terminal cytoplasmic tail, suggesting interplay of all intracellular domains for MLO function.

UC  
FRANK  
LIBRARY



FRANK



UC  
FRANK  
LIBRARY



FRANK

712



UC  
FRANK  
LIBRARY



FRANK



## Introduction

In barley, presence of the wild-type *Mlo* gene modulates defense responses to the powdery mildew fungus, *Blumeria graminis* f sp *hordei* (Büschges et al. 1997). Homozygous *mlo* mutant plants exhibit full resistance to the fungal pathogen whereas *Mlo* overexpression results in super-susceptibility (Wolter et al. 1993, Kim et al. 2002b). MLO is likely to have a role in additional biological processes since axenically grown *mlo* mutant plants show accelerated leaf senescence symptoms and a spontaneous cell death phenotype (Wolter et al. 1993, Peterhänsel et al. 1997, Piffanelli et al. in press). This suggests a function for MLO in cell death protection upon biotic stress and leaf senescence. Two genes, *Ror1* and *Ror2*, have been described that are required for full *mlo*-mediated resistance. Mutations in either of these genes confer partial susceptibility in an *mlo* mutant background and also compromise the spontaneous cell death phenotype (Freialdenhoven et al. 1996, Peterhänsel et al. 1997).

To date, MLO is the only plant polytopic membrane protein experimentally shown to consist of seven membrane-spanning domains (Devoto et al. 1999). However, a further protein, the putative GPCR GCR1, is predicted to also contain seven TM helices (Josefsson and Rask, 1997, Plakidou-Dymock et al. 1998). The barley MLO protein resides in the plasma membrane, with the N-terminus positioned extracellularly and the C-terminus intracellularly (Devoto et al. 1999). Database searches have revealed that MLO belongs to a gene family that is restricted to the plant kingdom. Inspection of the near full-length Arabidopsis genome has shown that *Mlo*-like genes represent the only sequence-diversified family encoding 7TM proteins in plants whilst *GCR1* is a single

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

201  
202  
203  
204  
205  
206  
207  
208  
209  
210  
211  
212  
213  
214  
215  
216  
217  
218  
219  
220  
221  
222  
223  
224  
225  
226  
227  
228  
229  
230  
231  
232  
233  
234  
235  
236  
237  
238  
239  
240  
241  
242  
243  
244  
245  
246  
247  
248  
249  
250  
251  
252  
253  
254  
255  
256  
257  
258  
259  
260  
261  
262  
263  
264  
265  
266  
267  
268  
269  
270  
271  
272  
273  
274  
275  
276  
277  
278  
279  
280  
281  
282  
283  
284  
285  
286  
287  
288  
289  
290  
291  
292  
293  
294  
295  
296  
297  
298  
299  
300

301  
302  
303  
304  
305  
306  
307  
308  
309  
310  
311  
312  
313  
314  
315  
316  
317  
318  
319  
320  
321  
322  
323  
324  
325  
326  
327  
328  
329  
330  
331  
332  
333  
334  
335  
336  
337  
338  
339  
340  
341  
342  
343  
344  
345  
346  
347  
348  
349  
350  
351  
352  
353  
354  
355  
356  
357  
358  
359  
360  
361  
362  
363  
364  
365  
366  
367  
368  
369  
370  
371  
372  
373  
374  
375  
376  
377  
378  
379  
380  
381  
382  
383  
384  
385  
386  
387  
388  
389  
390  
391  
392  
393  
394  
395  
396  
397  
398  
399  
400

copy gene (Devoto et al. 1999, The Arabidopsis Genome Initiative, 2000). To date, all known animal and fungal (including yeast) sequence-diversified protein families with a 7TM topology function as GPCRs, which relay extracellular signals into an intracellular response by activating a heterotrimeric G-protein (Bockaert and Pin, 1999). Recent data, however, indicate that MLO-mediated defence suppression in barley functions independently of heterotrimeric G-proteins and that calmodulin interacts with MLO to dampen defence reactions against the powdery mildew fungus (Kim et al., 2002b).

Here we present a thorough computational analysis of the MLO protein family based on a comprehensive set of sequences derived from Arabidopsis and maize to trace back the phylogenetic history of these plant-specific proteins. We have investigated the data set for the presence of domain-specific adaptive molecular evolution. A recently developed algorithm that allows the identification of protein-protein interaction pairs identified candidate domains that have evolved in a concerted manner. Our findings are consistent with a presumptive receptor function of MLO proteins.

11  
H  
FRANK  
LIBRARY  
FRANK  
LIBRARY  
FRANK  
LIBRARY



FRANK  
LIBRARY  
FRANK  
LIBRARY  
FRANK  
LIBRARY

FRANK  
LIBRARY  
FRANK  
LIBRARY  
FRANK  
LIBRARY

FRANK  
LIBRARY  
FRANK  
LIBRARY  
FRANK  
LIBRARY

## Materials and Methods

### *Mlo* DNA sequences

*Mlo* cDNA sequences from *Arabidopsis* were obtained by reverse transcriptase polymerase chain reaction using oligonucleotides that were derived from the publicly available genomic sequences. Similarly, cDNAs of *TaMlo1*, *TaMlo2*, and *OsMlo2* and genomic sequences of *Mlo2* and *OsMlo1* were obtained using standard procedures (details about the isolation of these clones will be published elsewhere). Sequence information about *Zea mays Mlo* cDNAs (*ZmMlo1-9*) were derived from corresponding expressed sequence tag (EST) clones from the combined DuPont/Pioneer EST collection. Nucleotide sequences of all cDNAs were determined by applying standard techniques on ABI373/377 automated sequencers.

### Phylogenetic analyses

Protein sequences were aligned using PileUp (Wisconsin Package Version 10.0, Genetics Computer Group, Madison, WI, USA) and optimized by hand. Phylogenetic analyses were performed using the maximum parsimony search optimality criterion of PAUP\* v.4.0b8 (Swofford, 1998). Maximum parsimony analysis of protein sequences was performed for (i) full length sequences excluding N- and C-termini, (ii) all transmembrane regions only, (iii) all extracellular and intracellular regions, (iv) all extracellular regions, and (v) all intracellular regions. An additional analysis was performed for a partial sequence alignment including an MLO homolog of a moss, *Ceratodon purpureus*. Searches were performed using the heuristic search option and all

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

201  
202  
203  
204  
205  
206  
207  
208  
209  
210  
211  
212  
213  
214  
215  
216  
217  
218  
219  
220  
221  
222  
223  
224  
225  
226  
227  
228  
229  
230  
231  
232  
233  
234  
235  
236  
237  
238  
239  
240  
241  
242  
243  
244  
245  
246  
247  
248  
249  
250  
251  
252  
253  
254  
255  
256  
257  
258  
259  
260  
261  
262  
263  
264  
265  
266  
267  
268  
269  
270  
271  
272  
273  
274  
275  
276  
277  
278  
279  
280  
281  
282  
283  
284  
285  
286  
287  
288  
289  
290  
291  
292  
293  
294  
295  
296  
297  
298  
299  
300

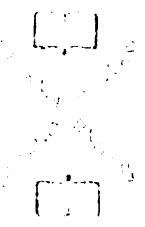
301  
302  
303  
304  
305  
306  
307  
308  
309  
310  
311  
312  
313  
314  
315  
316  
317  
318  
319  
320  
321  
322  
323  
324  
325  
326  
327  
328  
329  
330  
331  
332  
333  
334  
335  
336  
337  
338  
339  
340  
341  
342  
343  
344  
345  
346  
347  
348  
349  
350  
351  
352  
353  
354  
355  
356  
357  
358  
359  
360  
361  
362  
363  
364  
365  
366  
367  
368  
369  
370  
371  
372  
373  
374  
375  
376  
377  
378  
379  
380  
381  
382  
383  
384  
385  
386  
387  
388  
389  
390  
391  
392  
393  
394  
395  
396  
397  
398  
399  
400

trees were rooted using the mid-point rooting option. Support for the branching arrangements was evaluated by bootstrap analyses using 1000 replicates.

### Calculating $d_N/d_S$ ratios

To calculate the ratio of non-synonymous to synonymous substitutions ( $d_N/d_S$ ) we used the yn00 program of PAML (Yang 1997) implementing the method of Yang and Nielsen (2000). For these analyses we used an alignment of one wheat (*TaMlo2*) sequence and 11 sequences derived from nine different species of the genus *Hordeum*. The *Hordeum* sequences correspond to amino acid residues 69-145 of barley MLO, covering the first extracellular loop and some neighboring residues, and were obtained by standard PCR amplification using genomic DNA as template and oligonucleotides Mlo4 5'-AAGGCGGAGCTCATGCTGGTGGGC-3' and Mlo5 5'-ACGGCTTAGAGCTATGGTGATGAC-3' as primers. Amplification products (~350-400 bp, including one intron) were purified on agarose gels, subcloned in pGEM-Teasy (Promega) and subjected to sequence analysis. We dissected the resulting nucleotide sequences (excluding primer and intron sequences) into three parts that were investigated separately; (i) the whole stretch, corresponding to amino acids 69-145 of barley MLO (ii) extracellular loop 1 excluding the region between conserved cysteine residues 86 and 114, and (iii) the region between conserved cysteine residues 86 and 114. The yn00 program calculates  $d_N/d_S$  ratios for each pairwise comparison. We have then summarised these as an average  $d_N/d_S$  ratio for each region (excluding ratios that had a zero value for either  $d_N$  or  $d_S$ ) to compare differences on the rate of amino acid substitution among the three regions.

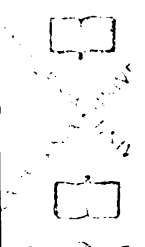
U  
J  
LIBRARI



LIBRARI



U  
J  
LIBRARI

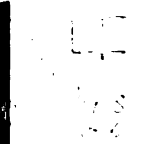


LIBRARI

U



U  
J  
LIBRARI



Vertical text or markings on the left margin, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.







### **Co-evolution analysis**

The correlation analysis was done on every possible domain-domain pair using methods described previously (Goh et al. 2000). Distance matrices were generated from the multiple alignments using ClustalW (Thompson et al. 1994). We employed a linear regression analysis measuring the correlation between pair wise evolutionary distances among all peptides in a multiple sequence alignment. These were correlated with the evolutionary distances among the corresponding binding partners using the linear correlation coefficient  $r$  (Pearson's correlation coefficient (Press et al. 1998) between the distance matrices of all possible interacting domains where  $-1 \leq r \leq +1$ . Positive values of  $r$  would indicate a positive correlation, and  $r$ -values of around zero would indicate no correlation. Additionally, negative values of  $r$  would indicate anti-correlation.

711  
Franz  
LIBRAR  
  
  
LIBRI  
  


711  
Franz  
LIBRAR  
  
  
LIBRI  


711  
Franz  
LIBRAR  
  
  
  


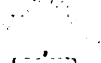
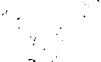
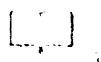
LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF  
TORONTO  
1827-1828  
1829-1830  
1831-1832  
1833-1834  
1835-1836  
1837-1838  
1839-1840  
1841-1842  
1843-1844  
1845-1846  
1847-1848  
1849-1850  
1851-1852  
1853-1854  
1855-1856  
1857-1858  
1859-1860  
1861-1862  
1863-1864  
1865-1866  
1867-1868  
1869-1870  
1871-1872  
1873-1874  
1875-1876  
1877-1878  
1879-1880  
1881-1882  
1883-1884  
1885-1886  
1887-1888  
1889-1890  
1891-1892  
1893-1894  
1895-1896  
1897-1898  
1899-1900  
1901-1902  
1903-1904  
1905-1906  
1907-1908  
1909-1910  
1911-1912  
1913-1914  
1915-1916  
1917-1918  
1919-1920  
1921-1922  
1923-1924  
1925-1926  
1927-1928  
1929-1930  
1931-1932  
1933-1934  
1935-1936  
1937-1938  
1939-1940  
1941-1942  
1943-1944  
1945-1946  
1947-1948  
1949-1950  
1951-1952  
1953-1954  
1955-1956  
1957-1958  
1959-1960  
1961-1962  
1963-1964  
1965-1966  
1967-1968  
1969-1970  
1971-1972  
1973-1974  
1975-1976  
1977-1978  
1979-1980  
1981-1982  
1983-1984  
1985-1986  
1987-1988  
1989-1990  
1991-1992  
1993-1994  
1995-1996  
1997-1998  
1999-2000  
2001-2002  
2003-2004  
2005-2006  
2007-2008  
2009-2010  
2011-2012  
2013-2014  
2015-2016  
2017-2018  
2019-2020  
2021-2022

## Results and Discussion

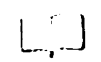
### Phylogenetic analysis of *Mlo*-like genes suggests an origin in the early stages of land plant evolution

Previously, we described the existence of *Mlo*-like sequences in different monocot and dicot species (Devoto et al. 1999). In the meantime, further genomic sequences and ESTs sequence-related to barley *Mlo* were released. By searching the public databases using the BLAST or PSI-BLAST algorithms (<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/BLAST/>), *Mlo*-like genes were identified in an even broader range of monocotyledonous (*Hordeum vulgare*, *Oryza sativa*, *Secale cereale*, *Triticum aestivum*, *Zea mays*,) as well as dicotyledonous plant species (*Arabidopsis thaliana*, *Brassica rapa*, *Citrullus lanatus*, *Glycine max*, *Gossypium hirsutum*, *Linum usatissimum*, *Lotus japonicus*, *Lycopersicon esculentum*, *Medicago truncatula*, *Solanum tuberosum*, *Sorghum bicolor*). Multiple distinct genes were found in most of these species, indicating their organization into multigene families. Recently, the nearly full genomic sequence of *Arabidopsis thaliana* was released (The Arabidopsis Genome Initiative 2000), covering more than 90% of the 125 Mb genome of the weed. Based on this data, we identified 15 distinct members for which full-length genomic sequences are known (Table 3.1). The remaining 10 Mb of the Arabidopsis genomic sequence are supposed to cover mainly rDNA repeat units, centromeric and telomeric regions as well as other regions of complex sequence structure that are unlikely to harbor many coding sequences. Thus, we conclude that the 15 Arabidopsis *Mlo* homologs identified to date are likely to represent the actual number. A former estimate

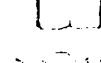
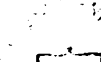
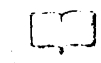
11  
Franc  
BRAC



11

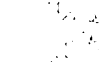
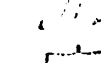


11  
Franc  
BRAC



11

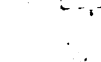
11



11

11

11



11

of 25-35 homologs (Devoto et al. 1999) is apparently due to an overrepresentation of *Mlo* homologs in early released sequences of the Arabidopsis genome. The designation of the 15 genes is given in Table 3.1 (see also <http://www.arabidopsis.org/info/genefamily/mlo.html>). Only eight of these are currently represented by corresponding ESTs in GenBank, indicating their generally low expression levels. However, we were able to isolate matching cDNAs for all members by reverse transcriptase polymerase chain reaction. Subsequent DNA sequencing confirmed the identity of the clones, demonstrating that all 15 members are expressed, albeit at low levels (Table 3.1 and data not shown).

To identify *Mlo* family members in the monocotyledonous plant *Zea mays*, we searched the Pioneer/DuPont maize EST database which to date comprises 400,000 ESTs. Nucleotide sequences of nine distinct *Mlo* genes were identified in this database (seven of which appeared to be full-length), indicative of a similar total number of *Mlo* genes in maize and Arabidopsis. Like Arabidopsis, most of the maize genes are expressed either at a low level or preferentially in particular tissues (data not shown).

Except for barley *Mlo*, no biological function has been assigned to any other *Mlo*-like gene to date. We have isolated cDNAs from wheat and rice that are exceptionally similar to barley *Mlo*. Due to their syntenic genomic locations relative to the barley gene on chromosome 4H, these members are likely to be orthologs. In single-cell transfection experiments of barley *mlo* mutants (Shirasu et al. 1999), *OsMlo2* and *TaMlo2* showed either full (*TaMlo2*) or partial (*OsMlo2*) complementation, indicating that during evolution the function of these orthologs were preserved (Elliott et al. in press). A comprehensive list of all 34 members analyzed here is shown in Table 3.1.

11  
Franc  
LIBRARY



LIBRARY



11  
Franc  
LIBRARY



LIBRARY



11  
Franc  
LIBRARY



**Table 3.1.** Compilation of *Mlo* homologs

<b>Gene</b>	<b>Organism</b>	<b>GenBank (cDNA)</b>	<b>GenBank (genomic)</b>	<b>Genome position</b>	<b>Introns</b>	<b>Amino acids</b>
<i>AtMlo1</i>	<i>A. thaliana</i>	Z95352	At4g02600	Chr.IV, 15 cM	11	526
<i>AtMlo2</i>	<i>A. thaliana</i>	AF369563	At1g11310	Chr.I, 10 cM	13	573
<i>AtMlo3</i>	<i>A. thaliana</i>	AF369564	At3g45290	Chr.III, 61 cM	14	508
<i>AtMlo4</i>	<i>A. thaliana</i>	AF369565	At1g11000	Chr.I, 10 cM	14	570
<i>AtMlo5</i>	<i>A. thaliana</i>	AF369566	At2g33670	Chr.II, 76 cM	14	500
<i>AtMlo6</i>	<i>A. thaliana</i>	AF369567	At1g61560	Chr.I, 84 cM	13	583
<i>AtMlo7</i>	<i>A. thaliana</i>	AF369568	At2g17430	Chr.II, 32 cM	13	542
<i>AtMlo8</i>	<i>A. thaliana</i>	AF369569	At2g17480	Chr.II, 32 cM	14	593
<i>AtMlo9</i>	<i>A. thaliana</i>	AF369570	At1g42560	Chr.I, 62 cM	14	460
<i>AtMlo10</i>	<i>A. thaliana</i>	AF369571	At5g65970	Chr.V, 128 cM	14	569
<i>AtMlo11</i>	<i>A. thaliana</i>	AF369572	At5g53760	Chr.V, 100 cM	14	565
<i>AtMlo12<sup>a</sup></i>	<i>A. thaliana</i>	AF369573	At2g39200	Chr.II, 72 cM	14	576

U  
F  
LIBRARY



U  
F  
LIBRARY



U  
F  
LIBRARY



Vertical text or markings, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.



QUALITY INRN

<i>AtMlo13<sup>b</sup></i>	<i>A. thaliana</i>	AF369574	At4g24250	Chr.IV, 83 cM	13	478
<i>AtMlo14</i>	<i>A. thaliana</i>	AF369575	At1g26700	Chr.I, 38 cM	14	550
<i>AtMlo15</i>	<i>A. thaliana</i>	AF369576	At2g44110	Chr.II, 78 cM	13	496
<i>CpMlo</i>	<i>C. purpureus</i>	AW087034	--	n.d.	--	p.s.
<i>Mlo</i>	<i>H. vulgare</i>	Z83834	Y14573	Chr. IV	11	533
<i>Mlo2</i>	<i>H. vulgare</i>	--	Z95496	Chr. IV	11	544
<i>OsMlo1</i>	<i>O. sativa</i>	--	Z95353	Chr. VI	12	540
<i>OsMlo2</i>	<i>O. sativa</i>	AF384030	AP000615	Chr.III	12	555
<i>OsMlo3</i>	<i>O. sativa</i>	AF388195	--	n.d.	--	554
<i>OsMlo4</i>	<i>O. sativa</i>	--	AC073166	Chr. X	14	580
<i>TaMlo1</i>	<i>T. aestivum</i>	AX063298	--	n.d.	--	534
<i>TaMlo2</i>	<i>T. aestivum</i>	AX063294	--	n.d.	--	534
<i>TaMlo3</i>	<i>T. aestivum</i>	AX063296	--	n.d.	--	534
<i>ZmMlo1</i>	<i>Z. mays</i>	AY029312	--	Chr.I, bin 1	--	563
<i>ZmMlo2</i>	<i>Z. mays</i>	AY029313	--	Chr.I, bin 4	--	565

U  
J  
LIBRARY



LIBRARY



U  
J  
LIBRARY



LIBRARY



U  
J  
LIBRARY



Vertical text or markings on the left side of the page, possibly bleed-through or a separate column of text.

MILK INM

<i>ZmMlo3</i>	<i>Z. mays</i>	AY029314	--	Chr. II, bin 4	--	496
<i>ZmMlo3</i>	<i>Z. mays</i>	AY029314	--	Chr. II, bin 4	--	496
<i>ZmMlo4</i>	<i>Z. mays</i>	AY029315	--	Chr. III, bin 5	--	509
<i>ZmMlo5</i>	<i>Z. mays</i>	AY029316	--	Chr. III, bin 6	--	p.s.
<i>ZmMlo6</i>	<i>Z. mays</i>	AY029317	--	Chr. V, bin 4/5	--	515
<i>ZmMlo7</i>	<i>Z. mays</i>	AY029318	--	Chr. IX, bin 4	--	499
<i>ZmMlo8</i>	<i>Z. mays</i>	AY029319	--	Chr. VI, bin 5-7	--	492
<i>ZmMlo9</i>	<i>Z. mays</i>	AY029320	--	n.d.	--	p.s.

p.s.; partial sequence

--; genomic or cDNA sequence not available

<sup>a</sup> formerly designated as *AtMlo18* (Devoto *et al.* 1999)

<sup>b</sup> formerly designated as *AtMlo20* (Devoto *et al.* 1999)

11  
H  
Franc  
LIBRARI



LIBRARI



11  
H  
Franc  
LIBRARI



LIBRARI



11  
H  
Franc  
LIBRARI



LIBRARI



11  
H  
Franc  
LIBRARI



LIBRARI

11  
H  
Franc  
LIBRARI

Phylogenetic analysis performed on 31 MLO full-length protein sequences identifies six subfamilies comprised of five clades (I–V), with strong bootstrap support for the monophyly of each clade, and a single divergent lineage (AtML03; Fig. 3.1). There is also strong bootstrap support for a sister group relationship between subfamilies I and II, while relationships among the remaining subfamilies are unresolved. With a few exceptions, phylogenetic analyses of specific regions of the *Mlo* genes also recover these six subfamilies with moderate to high bootstrap support (Table 3.2). On average, subfamily members exhibit 45% identity and 70% similarity at the amino acid level. Interestingly, subfamily IV comprises only monocot homologs, including the presumptive orthologs from barley, wheat, and rice. Similarly, three *Arabidopsis* members (AtMLO2, AtMLO6 and AtMLO12) cluster together and define subfamily V, which appears to be restricted to dicots (or, alternatively, to *Arabidopsis*) given the fact that the analysis of 400,000 maize ESTs failed to reveal members of this gene cluster.

The results of the phylogenetic analysis support an early evolutionary diversification of the MLO subgroups, well before the origin of monocots and dicots. MLO homologs of *Arabidopsis* and *Zea mays* are highly divergent with representatives in clades I, II, III, V and clades I, II, III, IV, respectively. Maintenance of these subfamilies (clades) may indicate preservation of an early functional diversification. Whether monocot- and dicot-specific clades IV and V emerged after the separation of these two classes or whether members of these clades were lost subsequently remains elusive.

711  
H  
FRANC  
LIBRAR



711  
H  
FRANC  
LIBRAR



711  
H  
FRANC  
LIBRAR



**Table 3.2.** Bootstrap support values (1000 replicates) for monophyly of clades I–V from maximum parsimony analyses of specific regions of MLO protein sequences.

MLO region analysed	Bootstrap support values				
	Clade I	Clade II	Clade III	Clade IV	Clade V
Full protein excl. N- and C- termini	100	99	92	100	100
Intra- and extracellular regions	100	100	78	100	100
Transmembrane regions	87	73	59	99	100
Intracellular regions	99	90	66	95	100
Extracellular regions	95	55	<50	99	100

U  
F  
LIBRARI



U  
F  
LIBRARI



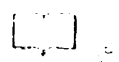
U  
F  
LIBRARI



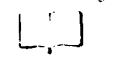


Since monocots are believed to have diverged from dicots approximately 100-270 million years ago (Wolfe et al. 1989, Schneider-Poetsch et al. 1998), *Mlo*-like genes must have already existed in their common progenitor. In fact, it would appear that the age of this gene family is much older than the monocots and dicots. The monocot and dicot MLO sequences AtMLO4/ZmML04 and AtMLO1/ZmMLO8 group together as sister homologs with bootstrap values of 100 and 70 respectively (nodes A and B in Fig. 3.1). Unless these relationships are the result of horizontal gene transfer, the ages of these two nodes can be no younger than the 100-270 million year divergence time between monocots and dicots. Several ESTs have been identified for the gymnosperm *Pinus taeda* demonstrating presence of *Mlo* homologs in both subphyla of the spermatophyta (seed plants), angiosperms and gymnosperms, which are believed to have diverged from a common ancestor about 340-360 million years ago (Wolfe et al. 1989, Troitsky et al. 1991). Moreover, several ESTs (~20 out of ~65,000) with high sequence similarity to *Mlo* originate from the bryophyte *Physcomitrella patens*, and one (out of ~1,700 ESTs) from the moss *Ceratodon purpureus*. A maximum parsimony analysis of an alignment based on the regions corresponding to the partial *C. purpureus* sequence (68 amino acids of the C-terminus; Fig. 3.1) shows this sequence to fall within the diversity of monocots and dicots, with moderate bootstrap support for its placement within subfamily I. Bryophytes and tracheophytes (vascular plants) are believed to have diverged early in the evolution of green land plants between the mid-Ordovician and the early Silurian period, approximately 400-450 million years ago (Wolfe et al. 1989, Kenrick et al. 1997). Thus, unless this is the result of horizontal gene transfer, a common ancestor of both must already have possessed an *Mlo* homolog and the node uniting

U  
F  
ERRAN



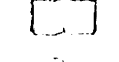
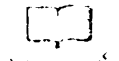
ERRAN



U

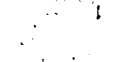
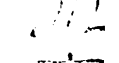
F

ERRAN



ERRAN

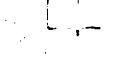
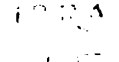
F

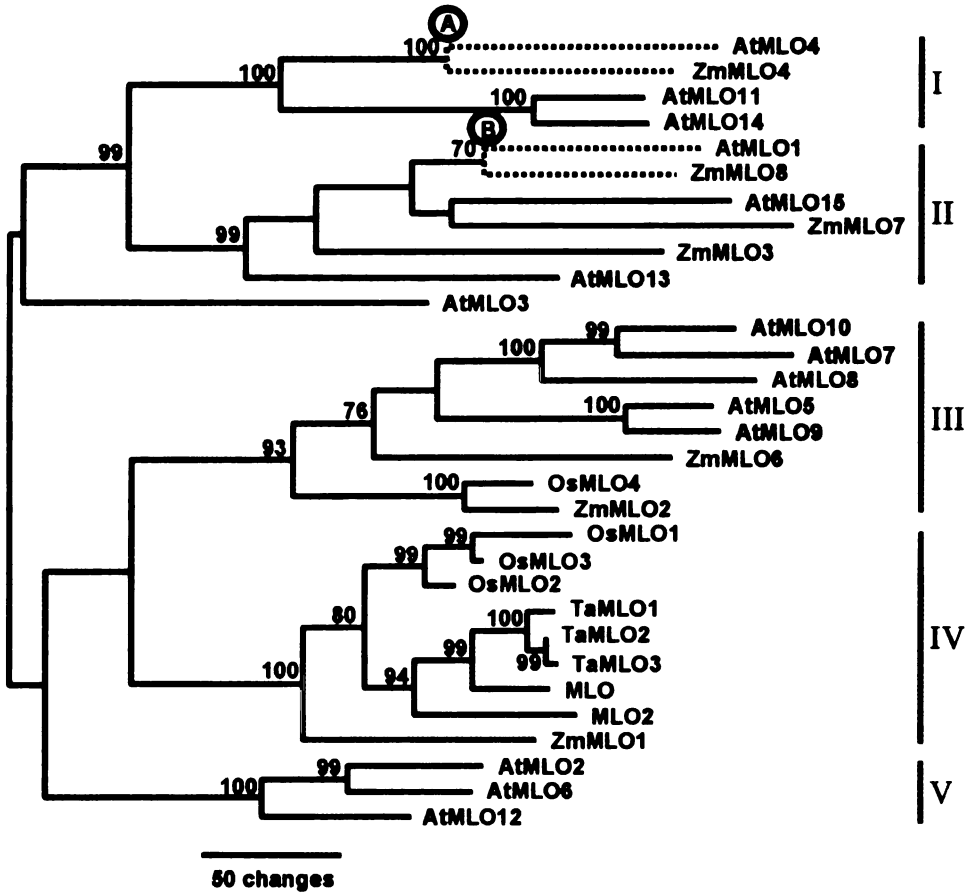
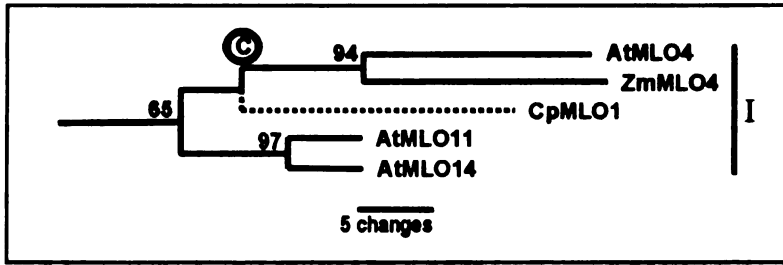


U

F

ERRAN





U  
of  
LIBRARY



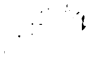
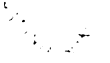
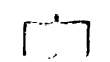
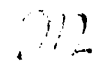
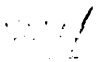
LIBRARY



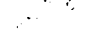
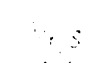
U  
of  
LIBRARY



LIBRARY



U  
of  
LIBRARY



**Fig. 3.1** Maximum parsimony phylogenetic analysis of amino acid sequence data for monocot and dicot MLO family members.

Maximum parsimony tree constructed from full-length amino acid sequence data for MLO genes, excluding N- and C-termini. Branch lengths are proportional to the amount of amino acid changes. Numbers at the nodes indicate bootstrap support values (1000 replicates) above 60. Roman numerals denote major clades (subfamilies) referred to in the text. Nodes A and B indicate monocot and dicot sister lineages (dashed lines) referred to in the text. The inset indicates the phylogenetic position (node C) of the bryophyte MLO sequence (CpMLO1) from a maximum parsimony analysis of an alignment of partial sequences corresponding to the 68 amino acids of CpMLO1. The analysis included all MLO sequences in the partial alignment but for clarity only clade I containing CpMLO1 is shown.

11  
Franc  
LIBRARI



LIBRARI



11  
Franc  
LIBRARI



LIBRARI



11  
Franc  
LIBRARI



CpMLO1/AtMLO4/ZmMLO4 (node C in Fig. 3.1) can be no younger than the 400-450 million year divergence time between bryophytes and tracheophytes.

We conclude from this observation that the presence of *Mlo* genes can be traced back at least to the early evolutionary stages of land plant development. This implies an ancient and vital function for the MLO family in plants. EST database searches (<http://www.kazusa.or.jp/en/plant>) of the unicellular green alga *Chlamydomonas reinhardtii* (37,990 ESTs) and the marine red alga *Porphyra yezoensis* (10,154 ESTs) detected no *Mlo*-like sequences in these two species. This could be first evidence that *Mlo* emerged concurrently with the conquest of terrestrial habitats, although we cannot rule out the possibility that the number of currently available algal ESTs is too low to identify *Mlo*-like sequences.

Closely related members belonging to the same subfamily but originating from different species may be identified as orthologs with similar functions, as experimentally demonstrated for MLO, TaMLO2 and OsMLO2 (see above; Elliott et al. in press). Whether the observed clustering correlates generally with a common function of the members is currently under investigation.

#### **A common scaffold topology accommodates two hypervariable domains**

A hallmark of all MLO family members is the presence of seven TM domains. The predictions obtained for each of the full-size family members from Table 3.1 by using the TMHMM algorithm (Sonnhammer et al. 1998) exactly matched the 7TM topology determined experimentally for the barley MLO protein (Devoto et al. 1999). Similarly,

11  
H  
y Franca  
LIBRARI



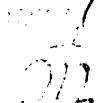
LIBRARI



H  
y Franca  
LIBRARI



LIBRARI



H  
y Franca  
LIBRARI





the predicted distribution of the amino acid residues with respect to the membrane is comparable to the barley protein: generally 50-60% of the protein is predicted to be cytoplasmic, 20-30% to be embedded in the membrane, and the rest is thought to be extracellular/luminal. These observations indicate a shared scaffold topology for all MLO protein family members, consisting of seven TM helices, an N-terminal extracellular or luminal end, three cytoplasmic and three extracellular/luminal loops, and a cytoplasmic C-terminal tail (Fig. 3.2). Although a rice MLO homolog has also been shown to reside within the plasma membrane (Kim et al. 2002a), the scaffold topology does not provide conclusive evidence for a common subcellular localization. For simplicity, we refer in the following to “extracellular” rather than to “extracellular/luminal” domains.

Another characteristic is the presence of four strictly conserved cysteine residues in extracellular loops 1 and 3 (Fig. 3.2). If these cysteine residues form (a) disulfide bridge(s) either with each other or with the two other invariant extracellular cysteines, this domain could subsequently form an exposed loop/ligand binding site. This is frequently found in mammalian 7TM receptors to stabilize the relative arrangement of the TM helices to each other (Probst et al. 1992, Strader et al. 1994). Extraordinary length variability occurs between cysteine residues 99 and 115 in extracellular loop 1, contributing to an exceptional sequence variation in this region among family members (Fig. 3.3A). The C-terminus defines the second domain that is highly variable both in sequence and length (ranging from 55 to 253 amino acid residues, Fig. 3.3B). However, the first ~25 residues proximal to TM VII are rather conserved, harboring the recently discovered calmodulin binding site present in MLO proteins (Fig. 3.2B; Kim et al. 2002a

U  
LIBRAR



U  
LIBRAR



LIBRAR



U  
LIBRAR



and b). A hallmark of this binding site is a strictly conserved tryptophan residue that has been demonstrated to be essential for the interaction with calmodulin (Fig. 3.2 and 3.3B; Kim et al. 2002a and b).

Handwritten notes and markings on the right margin, including a vertical line and various symbols and numbers.

11  
M  
J  
LIBRARI



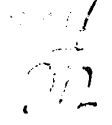
LIBRARI



M  
J  
LIBRARI

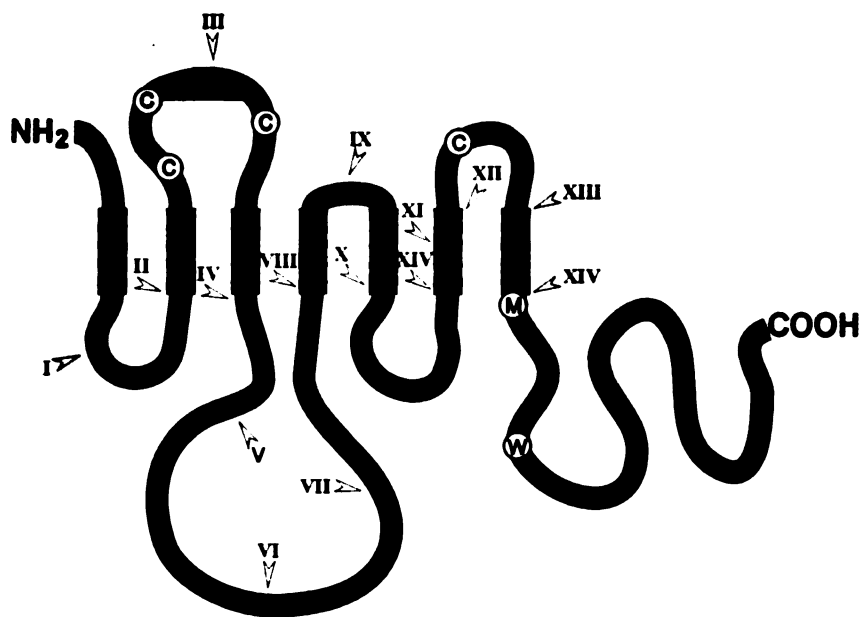


LIBRARI



M  
J  
LIBRARI





**Fig. 3.2.** Scheme of the MLO protein.

Grey boxes designate the seven TM helices. Arrows indicate the position of splice junctions (exon/exon junctions at protein level), with the corresponding introns numbered by roman numerals. C, M and W denote conserved cysteine, methionine and tryptophane residues, respectively.

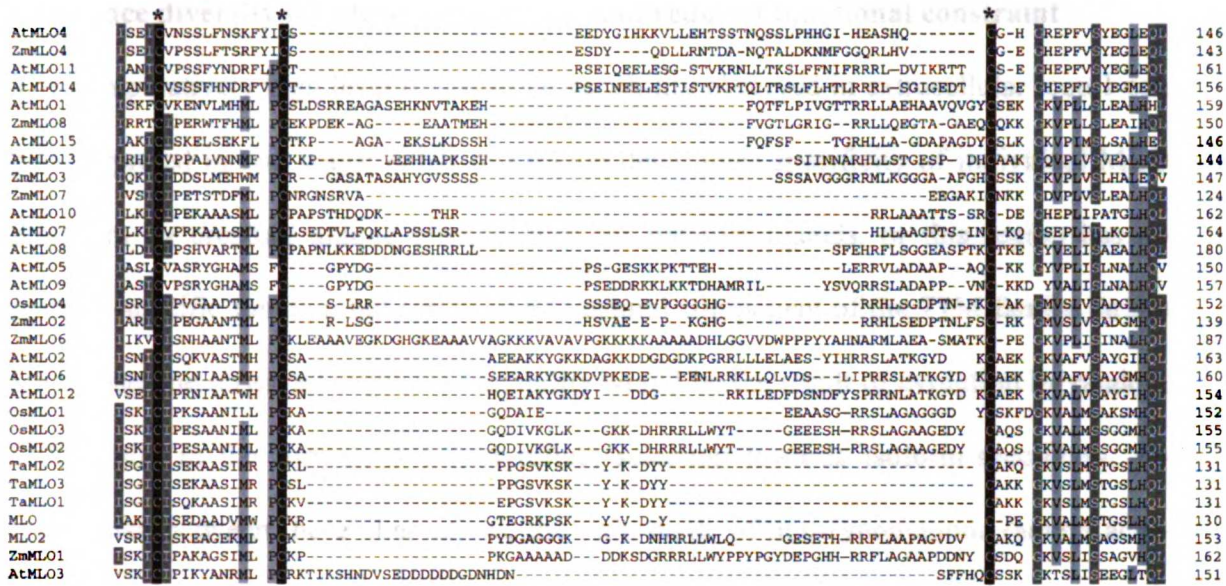
11  
Fran  
BRAR  
11  
11  
11  
11



11  
Fran  
BRAR  
11  
11  
11  
11

11  
Fran  
BRAR  
11  
11  
11  
11

Faint vertical text on the left side of the page, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is illegible due to fading.



**Fig. 3.3.** Multiple sequence alignment of MLO proteins.

**A.** Alignment of amino acid sequences corresponding to the first extracellular loop.

**B.** Alignment of amino acid sequences corresponding to TM VII and the C-terminal tail.

Sequences were aligned using PileUp (Winsconsin Package Version 10.0, Genetics computer group, Madison, WI, USA); spaces were manually introduced to increase the similarity in the alignment. Shading indicates degree of conservation between amino acids. Identical amino acid residues (100% conserved) are shaded in black; 80% or greater conserved, 60% or greater conserved, and less than 60% conserved are indicated by dark gray, light gray, and white, respectively.

Numbers indicate amino acid positions within the protein; \* indicate conserved cysteine residues; black and grey triangles indicate the methionine residue corresponding to the start of the last exon and the conserved tryptophane residue of the calmodulin binding domain, respectively.

711  
Franc  
ERRAR



ERRAR



711  
Franc  
ERRAR



ERRAR

711  
Franc



711  
Franc  
ERRAR

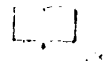




### **Sequence diversity in extracellular loop 1 and reduced functional constraint**

The comparatively high level of sequence variability observed in extracellular loop 1 can be interpreted in two ways: either this region determines specificity of individual MLO members by creating unique binding sites for putative ligands, or this region has no isoform-specific function but serves as a structural component of the 7TM family. In the latter case, the observed sequence variability would be the result of evolution by random drift, while in the former, it would reflect selection towards isoform-specificity. To distinguish between these alternatives, the ratio  $d_N/d_S$  of non-synonymous (amino acid-changing;  $d_N$ ) and synonymous (silent;  $d_S$ ) substitutions per non-synonymous and synonymous sites is a suitable indicator. Pseudogenes without any evolutionary selective pressure will accumulate neutral and amino acid-changing substitutions in their DNA sequence with the same frequency, resulting in a  $d_N/d_S$  ratio of approximately one. In contrast, in the majority of genes most of the occurring non-synonymous changes are probably deleterious, resulting in purifying counter-selection. In these cases, synonymous substitutions take place more often than non-synonymous ones, resulting in a  $d_N/d_S$  ratio below one. As a third possibility, certain coding regions are selected for extraordinary high rates of non-synonymous substitutions (resulting in a  $d_N/d_S$  ratio  $>1$ ). This behavior is true for fast evolving genes that underlie adaptive molecular evolution as for example several surface antigens of pathogens and the matching defense systems in the corresponding hosts (Yang and Bielawski 2000). Since this method provides reliable results only if the sequences investigated are neither too similar nor too different (Yang and Bielawski 2000), we first had to select suitable sequences. Known full-size MLO sequences were unsuitable because they are highly divergent in extracellular loop 1

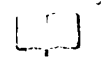
Full  
FRAG



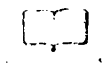
Full



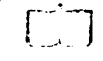
Full



Full  
FRAG

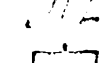


Full



Full

Full



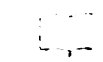
Full

Full

Full

Full

Full



Full

Faint vertical text or markings on the left side of the page.

(Fig. 3.3A). We PCR-amplified a fragment of the *Mlo* genomic sequence (corresponding to extracellular loop 1 and some flanking amino acid residues) from eight different species of the genus *Hordeum* (Materials and Methods, Table 3.3 and Fig. 3.4). In two cases, we obtained two distinct sequences each, likely reflecting the polyploid nature of these species. The resulting predicted amino acid sequences are only moderately divergent in extracellular loop 1 and thus ideally suited for  $d_N/d_S$  analyses (compare Fig. 3.3A and 3.4).

**Table 3.3.** Sequences of *Hordeum* species used for the  $d_N/d_S$  analysis

Species	Ploidy <sup>a</sup>	GenBank accession no.
<i>H. vulgare</i>	diploid	Z83834
<i>H. vulgare</i> f. <i>agriocrithon</i>	diploid	AY090646
<i>H. vulgare</i> ssp. <i>spontaneum</i>	diploid	AY090647
<i>H. brevisbulatum</i>	diploid, tetraploid and hexaploid	AY090638, AY090639
<i>H. bulbosum</i>	diploid and tetraploid	AY090641, AY090642
<i>H. chilense</i>	diploid	AY090643
<i>H. jubatum</i>	tetraploid	AY090640
<i>H. murinum</i> ssp. <i>murinum</i>	tetraploid	AY090645
<i>H. murinum</i> ssp. <i>leporinum</i>	tetraploid and hexaploid	AY090644

<sup>a</sup> according to von Bothmer et al. 1995

U  
Library



Library



U  
Library



Library



U  
Library

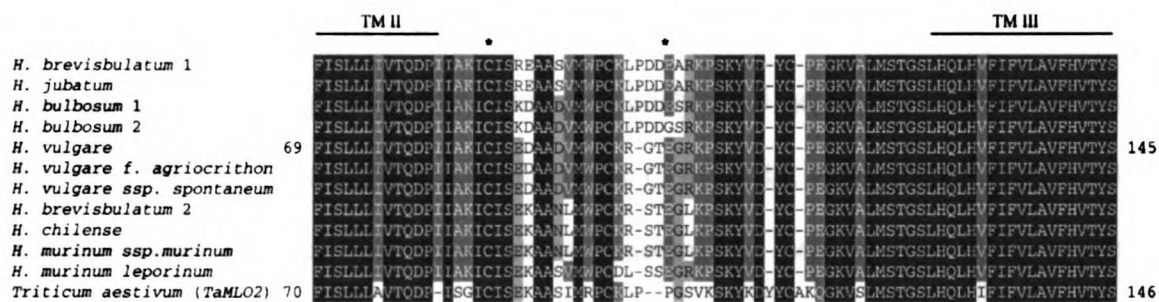


Vertical text or markings on the left side of the page, possibly bleed-through or a separate column of text.

We calculated  $d_N/d_S$  ratios for each possible pair of ten amplified and two previously known sequences of (i) the region corresponding to amino acid residues 69-145 of barley MLO, (ii) extracellular loop 1 excluding the region between conserved cysteines 86 and 114, and (iii) the region between conserved cysteines 86 and 114. The average  $d_N/d_S$  ratio values for each of these are 0.138,  $\sigma = 0.048$  (i), 0.154,  $\sigma = 0.054$  (ii), and 0.275,  $\sigma = 0.170$  (iii). All of these values are well below 1 indicating functional constraint on the evolution of the DNA sequences and purifying selection. However, it appears that functional constraint is less for the region between conserved cysteine residues 86 and 114 in extracellular loop 1 as the average  $d_N/d_S$  ratio for this section is almost two times higher than that of its 5' and 3' flanking sequences (0.275 versus 0.154, respectively), although this difference is not statistically significant. This result can be interpreted in two ways. It may indicate that relaxed constraint in DNA evolution causes over long periods of time the sequence variation found among compiled MLO family members. Alternatively, in this particular case, the  $d_N/d_S$  ratio might not be a reliable indicator for the molecular mechanism leading to the observed variability. It will be interesting to find out whether differences in this region correspond to the ability to bind diverse interacting partners in the extracellular space.

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



**Fig. 3.4.** Amino acid sequence alignment of MLO sequences used for the  $d_N/d_S$  analysis. Amino acid sequences corresponding to extracellular loop 1 and flanking regions from 11 presumptive orthologs of nine different species of the genus *Hordeum* and a wheat sequence were aligned using ClustalW. Identical amino acid residues (100% conserved) are shaded in black; 80% or greater conserved, 60% or greater conserved, and less than 60% conserved are indicated by dark gray, light gray, and white, respectively.. The two asterisks indicate conserved cysteines that are at position 86 and 114 in barley MLO.

18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



### **Structural organization of Mlo genomic sequences provides further evidence for a monophyletic origin of the gene family**

A comparison of the gene structure among available full genomic sequences of family members revealed 11 to 14 introns per *Mlo* gene (Table 3.1). Most of the introns are 80 to 90 nucleotides in size, with no sequence conservation even among phylogenetically closely related members. It is noticeable that in all but one case the exon/exon junctions map exactly at the identical position at the corresponding protein level, supporting a monophyletic origin for the gene family (Fig. 3.2). The only exception is represented by intron V that is located at a slightly different position in *AtMlo1*, *13*, and *15*. Intron VI is absent in *AtMlo2* and *AtMlo6*, while intron XI is missing in *AtMlo1*, *13*, and *15*. These observations are in full agreement with the phylogenetic analysis (see above and Fig. 3.1) suggesting that highly similar members within *Arabidopsis* did not arise by convergence from different progenitor sequences but diverged from a single common ancestor gene. The C-terminal tails are always encoded by a single exon, invariably starting with a consensus translational initiation sequence including the start codon 'ATG' (Fig. 3.2 and 3.3B). Whether this reflects an ancient gene shuffling event remains speculative.

The splice junctions in the gene family mainly map to the boundaries between the encoded loop and transmembrane regions (Fig. 3.2). Eight of the 14 exon/exon junctions are located proximal or distal to the transmembrane helical termini. Only one TM helix (VI) is interrupted by a splice junction. The remaining junctions are located within extracellular loop 1, intra- and extracellular loop 2, and TM helix VI. No exon-exon junction was observed in the amino- and the carboxyl-terminal ends of the family

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

members proximal to the first TM helix or distal to TM VII. The fact that individual TM helices are encoded by single exons is common to other polytopic membrane proteins (Argos and Rao 1985, Miao and Verma 1993). This is thought to reflect their role as an evolutionary unit that is subject to severe selection constraint to maintain the structurally stable, multihelical transmembrane core. Such a unit may serve as module to create variability in the number of TM helices of polytopic membrane proteins (e.g. by exon shuffling).

#### ***AtMlo* distribution in the Arabidopsis genome**

It has been demonstrated recently that most of the genome of *Arabidopsis thaliana* is internally duplicated, indicating Arabidopsis as a potential ancient tetraploid species (Blanc et al. 2000, The Arabidopsis Genome Initiative 2000, Vision et al. 2000). Additionally, Vision et al. (2000) provided evidence that the current state of the Arabidopsis genome may result from at least four different large-scale duplication events that took place 100 to 200 million years ago. These duplication processes must have also involved chromosome fusions resulting in extended genomic regions in which number, order, and orientation of duplicated genes are preserved. After duplication, affected regions were subject to extensive subchromosomal rearrangements, such as inversions, translocations and loss or transposition of single genes or groups of genes.

We investigated the distribution of *AtMlo* genes in extended duplicated genomic regions in order to identify putative functionally redundant copies of *AtMlo* genes. For this analysis we used the template map of Arabidopsis genomic duplications described in

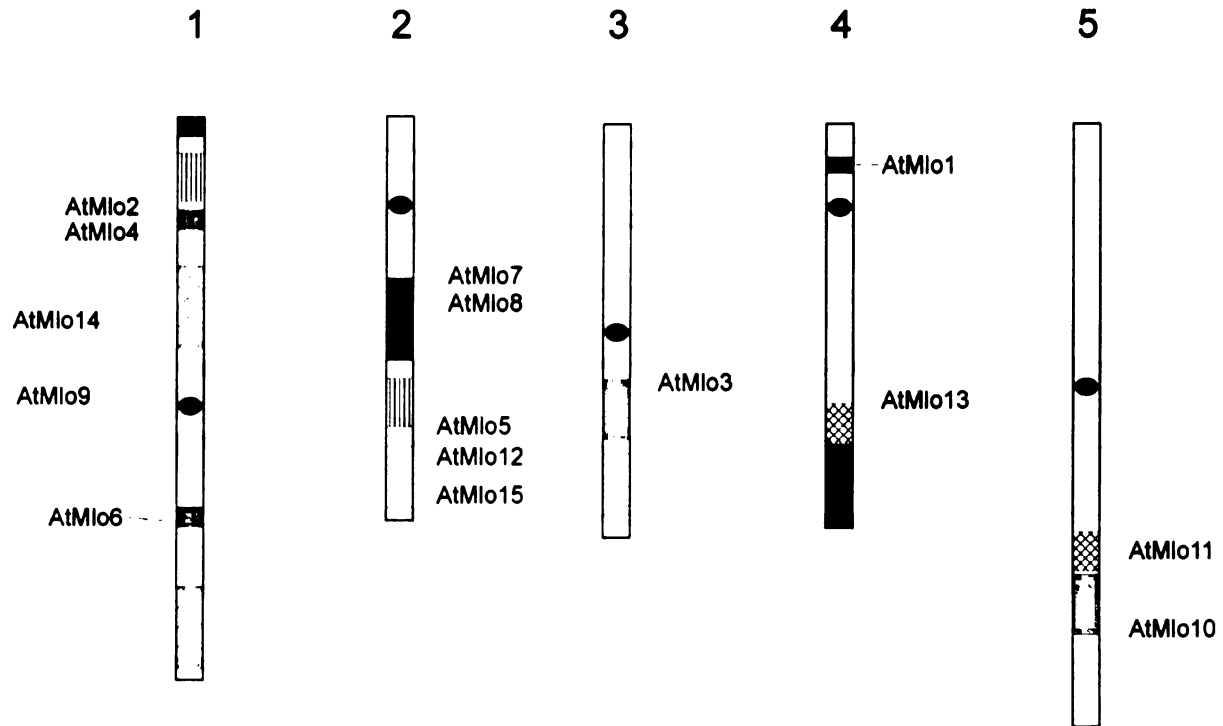
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

Blanc *et al.* (2000) because start and end of the copied regions are exactly designated by particular BAC clones. We found that *Mlo* genes are located on all five chromosomes without any obvious clustering. With two exceptions (*AtMlo9* and *13*), all *AtMlo* genes are located within regions that are supposed to have undergone a previous large-scale duplication event (Fig. 3.5). Unexpectedly, *AtMlo* genes were always found as a single copy in the duplicated areas, except *AtMlo2* and *AtMlo6* for which number, order, and orientation of flanking genes are rather conserved. Although it is known that less than half of the genes (37-47%, depending on significance criteria) in the duplicated areas are conserved in their corresponding copy region (Bancroft, 2001), *AtMlo* genes behave differently because of only a single recognizable duplication. Whether this indicates constraints in copy numbers or exceptionally high micro-translocation/deletion events cannot be resolved. Taken together, this approach identifies only *AtMLO2* and *AtMLO6* as the result of a large-scale duplication event. It should be interesting to find out whether these two genes are functionally redundant or whether the few sequence differences lead to functional diversification.

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200



**Fig. 3.5.** Distribution of *AtMlo* members in the Arabidopsis genome.

The five chromosomes of *Arabidopsis thaliana* are schematically represented by rectangles numbered from 1-5. Centromeric regions are indicated by black ovals. Marked blocks indicate areas of large-scale genome duplications. Relative positions of the 15 *AtMlo* genes are shown. (Adapted from Blanc et al. 2000).

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



### **Co-evolution among domains of MLO proteins**

Recently, Goh et al. (2000) have developed an algorithm that allows the identification of protein-protein interaction pairs and can be adapted to the assessment of intramolecular co-evolution of peptide domains within a single protein family. The method is based on the assumption that if there are two domains within a single protein that have to act cooperatively for proper function, evolutionary changes of the amino acid sequence within one of the domains will either result in counter-selection or in compensating changes in the amino acid sequence of the other domain. In terms of evolution, these two domains will evolve in a coordinated manner resulting in a linked phylogenetic relationship. If there is no co-operation between the two domains, they are believed to evolve independently resulting in an unlinked phylogenetic relationship. The algorithm has been used by Pazos and Valencia (2001) to test the impact of the method by analyzing potential intramolecular interactions of structural domains in bipartite proteins and by investigating known protein-protein interaction pairs. The authors conclude from their results that the procedure is capable to detect true interactions in >66% of the cases if a correlation >0.8 is detected.

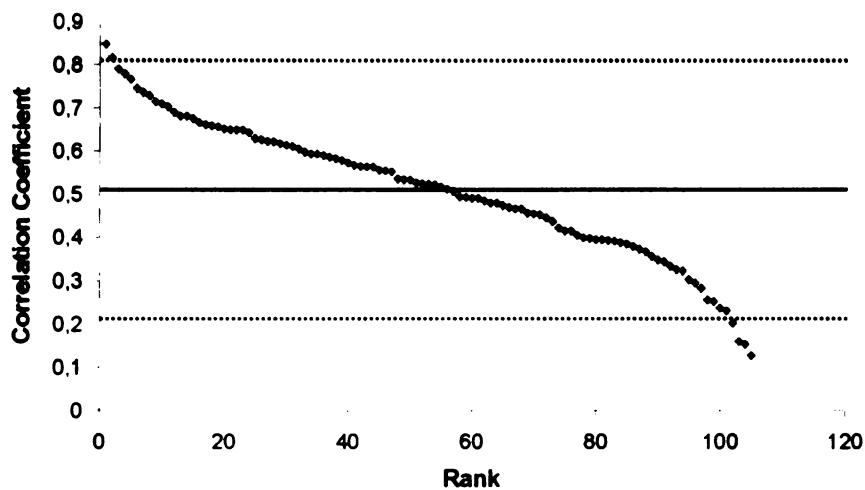
We dissected 31 full-length sequences of MLO proteins into their single peptide domains. This procedure resulted in 15 sets of peptide sequences, representing the N- and C-termini, the seven TM regions, the three cytoplasmic, and the three extracellular loops. We paired each set of peptide sequences with each other and calculated correlation coefficients for all 105 possible pairings (Fig. 3.6 and Materials and Methods). The

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



**Fig. 3.6.** Inter-domain correlation analysis of MLO.

Correlation coefficients of all 105 inter-domain pairings of the 15 sets of peptide domains from 31 MLO proteins were plotted against the relative ranking (ranging from 1 to 105) of the respective pair. Mean value and 1.96x standard deviations are indicated by a bold line and dotted lines, respectively.

UC  
Trans  
1882

UC  
Trans  
1882

UC  
Trans  
1882

UC  
Trans  
1882

UC  
Trans  
1882

UC  
Trans  
1882

UC  
Trans  
1882

UC  
Trans  
1882

UC  
Trans  
1882

In Table 3.4 we have listed the top five pairings with the highest correlation coefficients that we will discuss in detail. All of them have values close to or even above the 1.96 times standard deviation boundary (marking significant values with a probability value of  $p < 0.05$ ). This indicates that co-evolution between the respective peptide domains is likely. Among these top five pairs, the three possible combinations between the cytoplasmic domains IC2, IC3, and the C-terminus have the highest scores (Table 3.4) of about 0.8, a value that has been suggested to be a good empirical cut-off to indicate with a high probability true positive interactions (Pazos and Valencia, 2001). The following two pairs both indicate also a possible co-evolution of IC1 with loops IC2 and IC3 (Table 3.4). Taken together, the analysis provides evidence for co-evolution of all cytoplasmic loops with the C-terminus, showing a particular emphasis on IC2, IC3 and the C-terminus. Probable co-evolution between the cytoplasmic domains of MLO suggests interplay of these domains and interaction with putative partner(s) for MLO protein function. Although other scenarios are possible, the most likely interpretation is related to a conserved interaction of the cytoplasmic domains with a common binding partner. An analogous situation has been demonstrated experimentally for the well-characterized family of GPCRs in binding heterotrimeric G-proteins (reviewed in Hamm 1998). The relative absence of correlations joining the extracellular domains could relate to the heterogeneity of presumptive ligands that might bind and activate MLO proteins.



**Table 3.4.** Correlation coefficients of the co-evolution analysis of MLO protein domains

<b>Rank</b>	<b>Pair</b>	<b>Correlation coefficient</b>
1	IC3/C-terminus	0.85
2	IC2/IC3	0.82
3	IC2/C-terminus	0.79
4	IC1/IC2	0.78
5	IC1/IC3	0.77

IC; intracellular loop



11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

## Gen Bank accession numbers

GenBank accession numbers for newly deposited sequences are as follows: Z95353 (*OsMlo1*), AF384030 (*OsMlo2*), AF361933 (*TaMlo1*), AF361932 (*TaMlo2*), Z95352 and AF369563-AF369576 (*AtMlo1-AtMlo15*), AY029312-AY029320 (*ZmMlo1-ZmMlo9*), and AY090638-AY090647 (*Hordeum* species of Table 3)

## Acknowledgements

We thank our colleague Günter Theissen for helpful and critical comments on the manuscript. We are grateful to Brigitte Schauf (Max-Planck Institut für Züchtungsforschung), Robin Wineland (Pioneer) and Wayne Powell (DuPont) for their assistance.

This work was supported by grants from the Gatsby Charitable Foundation, the BBSRC and the Max-Planck Society to P. S.-L. A. D. was supported by an EU fellowship (Training and Mobility of Researcher Program in Biotechnology), H.A. H. by an EMBO fellowship. C.-S. G. and F.E. C. were supported by FEC GM39900 from the National Institute of Health.

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

## References

- Argos P, Rao JKM (1985) Relationships between exons and the predicted structure of membrane-bound proteins. *Biochim Biophys Acta* 827: 283-297
- Bancroft I (2001) Duplicate and diverge: the evolution of plant genome microstructure. *Trends Genet* 17: 89-93
- Blanc G, Barakat A, Guyot R, Cooke R, Delseny I (2000) Extensive duplication and reshuffling in the Arabidopsis genome. *Plant Cell* 12: 1093-1101
- Bockaert J, Pin JP (1999) Molecular tinkering of G protein-coupled receptors: an evolutionary success. *EMBO J* 18: 1723-1729
- Büschges R, Hollricher K, Panstruga R, Simons G, Wolter M, Frijters A, van Daelen R, van der Lee T, Diergaarde P, Groenendijk J, Töpsch S, Vos P, Salamini F, Schulze-Lefert P (1997) The barley *Mlo* gene: a novel control element of plant pathogen resistance. *Cell* 88: 695-705
- Devoto A, Piffanelli P, Nilsson I, Wallin E, Panstruga R, von Heijne G, Schulze-Lefert P (1999) Topology, subcellular localization, and sequence diversity of the *Mlo* family in plants. *J Biol Chem* 274: 34993-35004
- Elliott C, Zhou F, Spielmeyer W, Panstruga R, Schulze-Lefert P (in press) Functional conservation of wheat and rice *Mlo* orthologs in defence modulation to the powdery mildew fungus. *Mol Plant-Microbe Interact* (in press)
- Freialdenhoven A, Peterhänsel C, Kurth J, Kreuzaler F, Schulze-Lefert P (1996) Identification of genes required for the function of non-race-specific *mlo* resistance to powdery mildew in barley. *Plant Cell* 8: 5-14

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

- Goh CS, Bogan AA, Joachimiak M, Walther D, Cohen FE (2000) Co-evolution of proteins with their interaction partners. *J Mol Biol* 299: 283-293
- Hamm H E (1998) The many faces of G protein signaling. *J Biol Chem* 273: 669-672
- Josefsson LG, Rask L (1997) Cloning of a putative G-protein-coupled receptor from *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Eur J Biochem* 249: 415-420
- Kenrick P, Crane PR (1997) The origin and early evolution of plants on land. *Nature* 389: 33-39
- Kim MC, Lee SH, Kim JK, Chun HJ, Ok HM, Moon BC, Kang CH, Chung WS, Park CY, Choi MS, Kang YH, Koo SC, KooYC, Jung JC, Schulze-Lefert P, Cho MJ (2002a) *Mlo*, a modulator of plant defense and cell death, is a novel calmodulin-binding protein: isolation and characterization of a rice *Mlo* homologue. *J Biol Chem* 277: 19304-19314
- Kim MC, Panstruga R, Elliott C, Müller J, Devoto A, Yoon HW, Park HC, Cho MJ, Schulze-Lefert P (2002b) Calmodulin interacts with MLO protein to regulate defence against mildew in barley. *Nature* 416: 447-450
- Miao GH, Verma DPS (1993) Soybean nodulin-26 gene encoding a channel protein is expressed only in the infected cells of nodules and is regulated differently in roots of homologous and heterologous plants. *Plant Cell* 5: 781-794
- Pazos F, Valencia A (2001) Similarity of Phylogenetic trees as indicator of protein-protein interaction. *Prot Eng.* 14: 609-614
- Peterhänsel C, Freialdenhoven A, Kurth J, Kolsch R, Schulze-Lefert P (1997) Interaction analyses of genes required for resistance responses to powdery mildew in barley reveal distinct pathways leading to leaf cell death. *Plant Cell* 9: 1397-1409

11  
Franc  
1842

12  
1843

13  
1844

14  
1845

15  
1846

16  
1847

17  
1848

18  
1849

19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

- Piffanelli P, Zhou F, Casais C, Orme J, Schaffrath U, Collins N, Panstruga R, Schulze-Lefert P (in press) The barley MLO modulator of defence and cell death is responsive to biotic and abiotic stress stimuli. *Plant Physiol.* (in press)
- Plakidou-Dymock S, Dymock D, Hooley R (1998) A higher plant seven-transmembrane receptor that influences sensitivity to cytokinins. *Curr Biol* 8: 315-324
- Press WH, Flannery BP, Teukolsky SA, Vetterling WT (1998) Numerical recipes in C. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK
- Probst WC, Snyder LA, Schuser DI, Brosius J, Sealfon SC (1992) Sequence alignment of the G-protein coupled receptor superfamily. *DNA Cell Biol* 11: 1-20
- Schneider-Poetsch HAW, Kolukisaoglu U, Clapham DH, Hughes J, Lamparter T (1998) Non-angiosperm phytochromes and the evolution of vascular plants. *Physiol Plant* 102: 612-622
- Shirasu K, Nielsen K, Piffanelli P, Oliver R, Schulze-Lefert P (1999) Cell-autonomous complementation of *mlo* resistance using a biolistic transient expression system. *Plant J* 17: 293-299
- Sonnhammer ELL, von Heijne G, Krogh A (1998) A hidden Markov model for predicting transmembrane helices in protein sequences. In: Glasgow J, Lathorp R, Littlejohn T, Major F, (eds) Proc Sixth Int Conf on Intelligent Systems for Molecular Biology. AAAI Press, Menlo Park, CA, pp.175-182
- Strader CD, Fong TM, Tota MR, Underwood D, Dixon RAF (1994) Structure and function of G-protein-coupled receptors. *Annu Rev Biochem* 63: 101-132
- Swofford DL (1998) PAUP\*. Phylogenetic analysis using parsimony (\*and other methods). Version 4. Sinauer, Sunderland, MA



10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

- The Arabidopsis Genome Initiative (2000) Analysis of the genome sequence of the flowering plant *Arabidopsis thaliana*. Nature 408: 796-815
- Thompson JD, Higgins DG, Gibson TJ (1994) Clustal-W - improving the sensitivity of progressive multiple sequence alignment through sequence weighting, position-specific gap penalties and weight matrix choice. Nucl Acids Res 22: 4673-4680
- Troitsky AV, Melekhovets YF, Rakhimova GM, Bobrova VK, Valiejoroman KM, Antonov AS (1991) Angiosperm origin and early stages of seed plant evolution deduced from rRNA sequence comparisons. J Mol Evol 32: 253-261
- Vision TJ, Brown DG, Tanksley SD (2000) The origins of genomic duplications in Arabidopsis. Science 290: 2114-2117
- von Bothmer R, Jacobsen N, Baden C, Jørgensen RB, Linde-Laursen I (1995) An ecogeographical study of the genus *Hordeum*. Systematic and ecogeographic studies on crop gene pools 7. International Plant Genetic Resources Institute, Rome (2<sup>nd</sup> edition)
- Wolfe KH, Gouy ML, Yang YW, Sharp PM, Li WH (1989) Date of the monocot dicot divergence estimated from chloroplast DNA-sequence data. Proc Natl Acad Sci 86: 6201-6205
- Wolter M, Hollricher K, Salamini F, Schulze-Lefert P (1993) The *Mlo* resistance alleles to powdery mildew infection in barley trigger a developmentally controlled defense mimic phenotype Mol Gen Genet 239: 122-128.
- Yang ZH. (1997) PAML: a program package for phylogenetic analysis by maximum likelihood. CABIOS 13: 555-556.

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

Yang ZH, Bielawski JP (2000) Statistical methods for detecting molecular adaptation.  
Trends Ecol Evol 15: 496-503

Yang Z, Nielsen R (2000) Estimating synonymous and nonsynonymous substitution rates  
under realistic evolutionary models. Mol Biol Evol 17: 32-43.

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

## Chapter 4

# Co-Evolutionary Analysis of Interacting Proteins Reveals Insights into into Protein-Protein Interactions

This chapter is in press as:

Goh CS, Cohen FE. Co-Evolutionary Analysis of Interacting Proteins Reveals Insights into Protein-Protein Interactions. *J Mol Biol.*

Handwritten text and symbols on the left margin, including the number '10' at the top, followed by 'Frank', '1000', and several square boxes. Below these are '100', '1000', '10000', '100000', '1000000', and '10000000', each with a square box underneath. At the bottom, there are '100000000' and '1000000000' with square boxes.

Faint, illegible text or markings in the middle-left section of the page.

## ABSTRACT

**Protein-protein interactions play crucial roles in biological processes. Experimental methods have been developed to survey the proteome for interacting partners and some computational approaches have been developed to extend the impact of these experimental methods. Computational methods are routinely applied to newly discovered genes to infer protein function and plausible protein-protein interactions. Here we develop and extend a quantitative method that identifies interacting proteins based upon the correlated behavior of the evolutionary histories of protein ligands and their receptors. We have studied six families of ligand-receptor pairs including: the syntaxin/unc-18 family, the GPCR/G- $\alpha$ 's, the TGF- $\beta$ /TGF- $\beta$  receptor system, the immunity/colicin domain collection from bacteria, the chemokine/chemokine receptors, and the VEGF/VEGF receptor family. For correlation scores above a defined threshold, we were able to find an average of 79% of all known binding partners. We then applied this method to find plausible binding partners for proteins with uncharacterized binding specificities in the syntaxin/Unc-18 protein and TGF- $\beta$ /TGF- $\beta$  receptor families. Analysis of the results show that co-evolutionary analysis of interacting protein families can reduce the search space for identifying binding partners by not only finding binding partners for uncharacterized proteins but also recognizing potentially new binding partners for previously characterized proteins. We believe that correlated evolutionary histories provide a route to exploit the wealth of whole genome sequences and recent systematic proteomic results to extend the impact of**





these studies and focus experimental efforts to categorize physiologically or pathologically relevant protein-protein interactions.

**Keywords:** co-evolution; protein-protein interaction; TGF- $\beta$ ; syntaxin; chemokines; G-protein coupled receptors; colicin; VEGF



## INTRODUCTION

Identification of protein-protein interactions is essential for the understanding of various cellular processes including systems involved in metabolic, signaling, and regulatory pathways. Most of our understanding of these interactions comes from high-throughput two-hybrid studies, mass spectrometry, or traditional biochemical and genetic approaches.<sup>1-5</sup> In an effort to complement experimental methods, several computational approaches have been proposed to predict protein interactions by incorporating information found in both families of sequences and whole genomes.<sup>6-10</sup> While these methods can be useful in defining functions of a certain subset of uncharacterized genes in completed genomes, we believe that the co-evolution of ligand-receptor pairs in evolving organisms provide a powerful and orthogonal approach to identifying protein-protein interactions.

Previously, we reported a method for quantitating the co-evolution between a family of protein ligands and their receptors to identify the special pairing of interacting ligands and receptors.<sup>11</sup> Pazos & Valencia (2001)<sup>12</sup> tested this hypothesis on a large collection of protein systems found in the *E.coli* genome and were able to demonstrate the utility of this method. Due to the large genomic data set and necessity for automation, the authors were only able to incorporate orthologous information (one homologous protein per species). Hence, while their approach was able to identify protein families that could interact, it could not recognize specific interacting partners between the two protein families. We had previously suggested that potential binding partners could be inferred through the visual inspection of the phylogenetic trees.<sup>11</sup>

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

Despite the overall effectiveness of this approach to infer binding partners, the method was dependent to some extent on the phylogenetic method used as well as the subjective nature of visual inspection. Therefore we have developed a method that quantitatively infers binding proteins using the correlation between sequence similarity distance matrices constructed for specific protein families. This algorithm provides a more accurate measure of proteins that co-evolve in order to maintain their interactions.

Our approach is based upon the pattern of evolutionary distances between a particular protein and its family members quantified by the sequence identity scoring function in ClustalW.<sup>13</sup> If co-evolution is relevant, a ligand-receptor pair should occupy related positions in their phylogenetic trees. Previous results<sup>11,12</sup> have shown that for ligand-receptor pairs that are part of most large protein families, the correlation between their phylogenetic distance matrices is significantly greater than for unrelated protein families. Here we show that within these correlated phylogenetic trees, the protein pairs that bind have a higher correlation between their phylogenetic distance matrices than other homologs drawn from the ligand and receptor families that do not bind. By calculating the correlation of each protein pair and by incorporating experimentally determined binding data, we can not only quantitatively infer interacting partners for orphan ligands or receptors (proteins with uncharacterized binding specificity) but also identify additional binding partners for characterized proteins. We tested this hypothesis on six protein-protein interaction systems: the syntaxin/unc-18 protein families, the adrenergic receptors and their G- $\alpha$  subunits, the TGF- $\beta$  proteins and their receptors, the colicin/immunity protein families, the chemokines and their receptors, and the VEGF proteins and their receptors. Each of these systems illustrates that proteins can co-evolve

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

in order to maintain their binding interfaces and their functional role in cellular physiology.

## RESULTS

### *Syntaxin and Unc-18 Protein Families*

The syntaxin family belongs to the t-SNARE subfamily of the SNARE superfamily and is involved in mediating vesicle trafficking.<sup>14-17</sup> The syntaxins have also been shown to form complexes with proteins of the Sec1 (mUNC-18) family.<sup>18,19</sup> Sec1 proteins are cytosolic proteins that play an essential role in vesicle trafficking. They are believed to act as chaperones that put syntaxins into conformations that are required to form a SNARE complex with other SNAREs.<sup>15,20,21</sup> Identifying the interactions between the syntaxin family and the unc-18 family can aid in understanding these complex molecular assemblies. The syntaxin and unc-18 protein families are an example of the co-evolution of an interacting protein-protein system.

### *Inferred Binding Partners for Selected Proteins*

In this analysis, we used PSI-BLAST to automatically gather 37 distinct proteins from the syntaxin family. By including species variants, a total of 86 sequences were culled from the database. Of the 37 proteins in the syntaxin family, 15 of these proteins have known binding partners. Correspondingly, 54 sequences of the unc-18 family consisting of 8 proteins with characterized binding specificity and 3 uncharacterized proteins were retrieved. The unc-18 protein family was selected as the query family because it



Handwritten text on the left margin, including the word "TABLE" and various numbers and symbols.

Vertical text on the left side of the page, possibly a list or index.

contained a smaller number of proteins than the syntaxin family. To understand the approximate range of correlation scores, each of the 8 characterized proteins with known binding information in the unc-18 family was used as a query protein. For each query, we removed all known binding information for that protein and used the correlated evolution method to infer its binding partners (Table 4.1).

**Table 4.1.** Syntaxin-Unc18 Protein Family Binding Pairs

<u>Unc-18 Proteins</u>	<u>Syntaxins</u>
<b>Unc-18</b>	<b>Syntaxin 1a, Syntaxin 1b, Syntaxin 1c, Syntaxin 2, Syntaxin 3</b>
<b>Unc-18b</b>	<b>Syntaxin 3</b>
<b>Unc-18c</b>	<b>Syntaxin 2, Syntaxin 4</b>
<b>KEULE</b>	<b>Knolle</b>
<b>Sly1</b>	<b>Syntaxin 5, Syntaxin 17, Sed5p</b>
<b>VPS45</b>	<b>Pep12p, Tlg2p, Syntaxin 6</b>
<b>VPS33</b>	<b>Vam3p, Syntaxin 7</b>

These experimentally determined binding partners<sup>15,64-74</sup> were used to calculate the correlation coefficient and to infer additional binding pairs (see Methods).

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

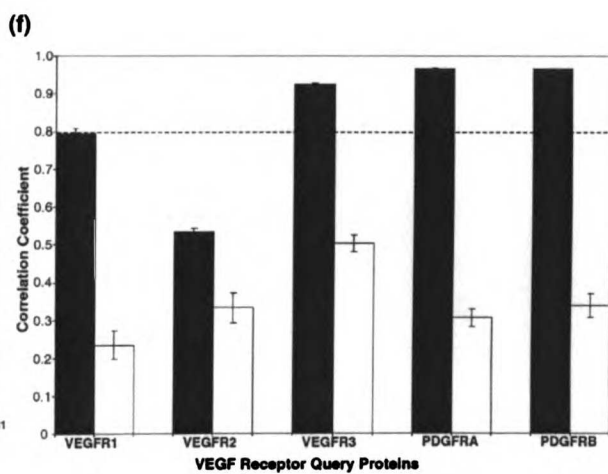
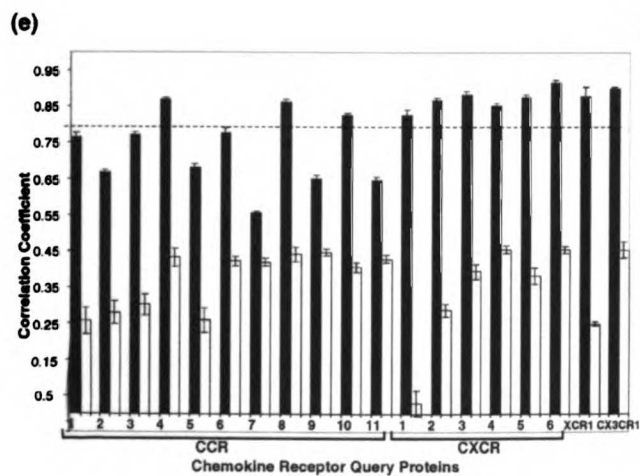
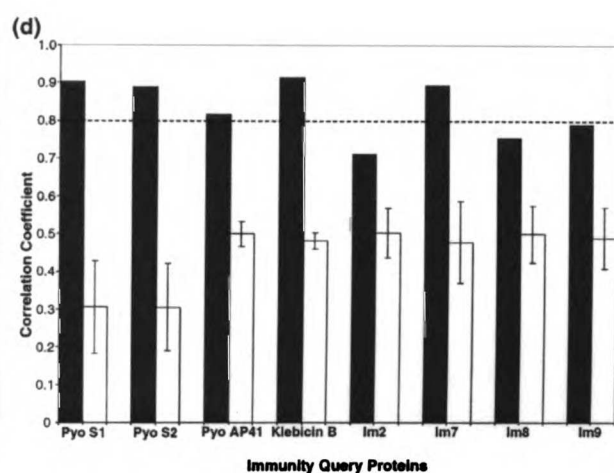
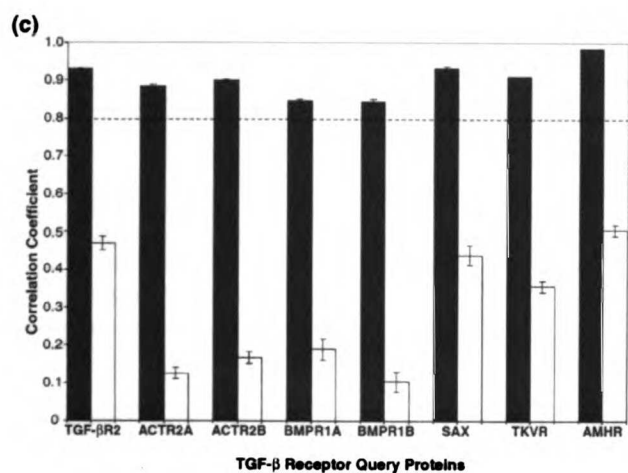
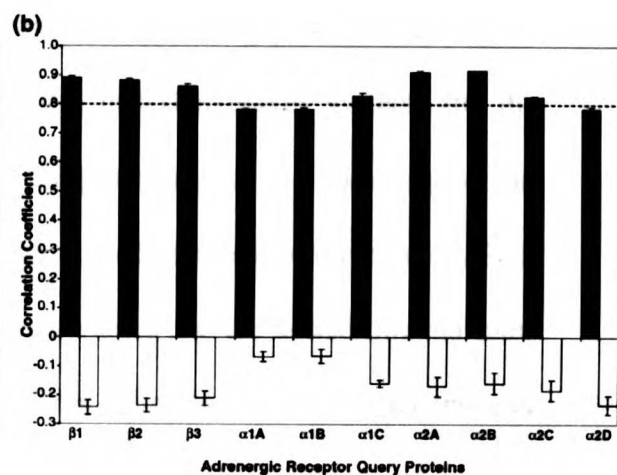
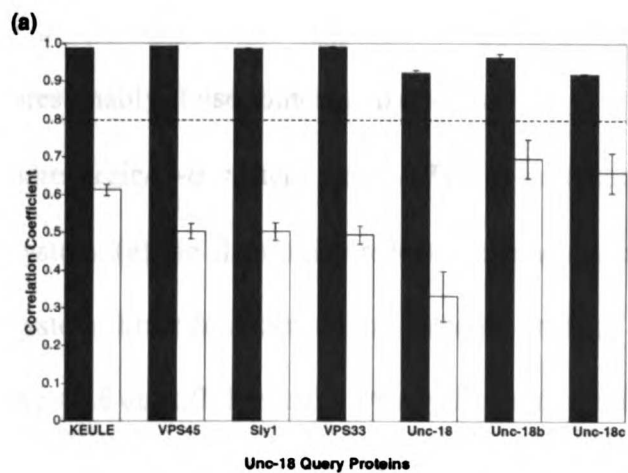
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

The overall correlation value measuring the co-evolution of binding specificity for the unc-18 family and the syntaxin family was 0.82. This value was calculated as previously described in Goh *et al.*<sup>11</sup> The averaged correlation values of the true and unknown pairs were calculated for each protein query (Figure 4.1a). In an effort to avoid undiscovered but evolutionarily expected pairings, the correlations for the unknown pairs only included pairs with characterized proteins and did not contain pairs with orphans. For all the query proteins in the unc-18 family, the known binding pairs had an average correlation above 0.9 and the presumably false (unknown) partners had an average correlation value below 0.7. These results reflect that Unc-18b and Unc-18c have higher average correlation values for their unknown pairs, most likely because they are polyfunctional and share several binding partners with Unc-18.

Clearly, an objective quantitative measure of binding specificity can provide a faster and more precise measure than the visual inspection of the phylogenetic trees. One example is the query for the binding partner(s) of the KEULE protein in the unc-18 family (Figure 4.2). By visual inspection of the syntaxin tree (Figure 4.2a), the partner(s) for the KEULE protein could be any of the 10 proteins ranging from the accession number 11358872 protein to accession number 7447078 protein. In Figure 4.3, our quantitative results indicate that Knolle, the cognate partner of KEULE, and its orthologue are the second and third on the list. The most likely KEULE-binding partner is an uncharacterized protein, a Syr1-like protein (GI #4262161).

UC  
LIBRARY  
OF  
THE  
MICHIGAN  
STATE  
UNIVERSITY  
EAST LANSING  
MICHIGAN  
48824

UC  
LIBRARY  
OF  
THE  
MICHIGAN  
STATE  
UNIVERSITY  
EAST LANSING  
MICHIGAN  
48824



11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

**Figure 4.1.** The averaged correlation values of the known binding pairs (black) and the presumably false binding pairs (white) of (a) the unc-18/syntaxin system, (b) the adrenergic/G- $\alpha$  system, (c) the TGF- $\beta$  receptor/TGF- $\beta$  system, (d) the immunity/colicin system, (e) the chemokine receptor/chemokine system, and (f) the VEGF receptor/VEGF system. Error bars denote the standard error of these values and the dotted line indicates the  $>0.8$  cut-off threshold. Analysis for all the families indicates the notable difference in correlation values between the true binding pairs and the potentially false binding pairs.



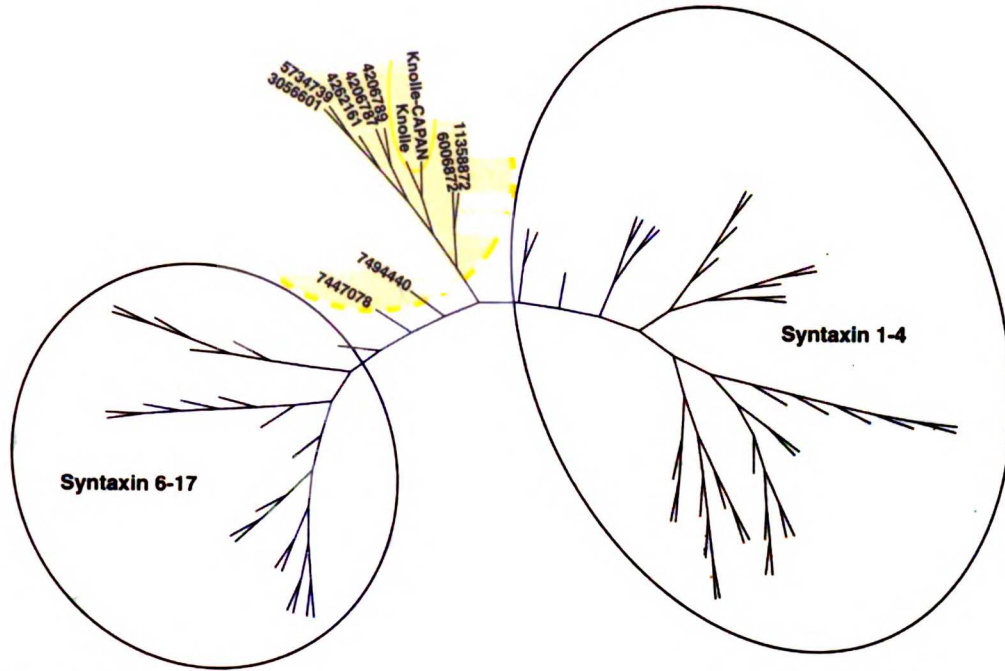
1871  
1872  
1873  
1874  
1875  
1876  
1877  
1878  
1879  
1880  
1881  
1882  
1883  
1884  
1885  
1886  
1887  
1888  
1889  
1890  
1891  
1892  
1893  
1894  
1895  
1896  
1897  
1898  
1899  
1900



1901  
1902  
1903  
1904  
1905  
1906  
1907  
1908  
1909  
1910  
1911  
1912  
1913  
1914  
1915  
1916  
1917  
1918  
1919  
1920  
1921  
1922  
1923  
1924  
1925  
1926  
1927  
1928  
1929  
1930  
1931  
1932  
1933  
1934  
1935  
1936  
1937  
1938  
1939  
1940  
1941  
1942  
1943  
1944  
1945  
1946  
1947  
1948  
1949  
1950  
1951  
1952  
1953  
1954  
1955  
1956  
1957  
1958  
1959  
1960  
1961  
1962  
1963  
1964  
1965  
1966  
1967  
1968  
1969  
1970  
1971  
1972  
1973  
1974  
1975  
1976  
1977  
1978  
1979  
1980  
1981  
1982  
1983  
1984  
1985  
1986  
1987  
1988  
1989  
1990  
1991  
1992  
1993  
1994  
1995  
1996  
1997  
1998  
1999  
2000

1871  
1872  
1873  
1874  
1875  
1876  
1877  
1878  
1879  
1880  
1881  
1882  
1883  
1884  
1885  
1886  
1887  
1888  
1889  
1890  
1891  
1892  
1893  
1894  
1895  
1896  
1897  
1898  
1899  
1900  
1901  
1902  
1903  
1904  
1905  
1906  
1907  
1908  
1909  
1910  
1911  
1912  
1913  
1914  
1915  
1916  
1917  
1918  
1919  
1920  
1921  
1922  
1923  
1924  
1925  
1926  
1927  
1928  
1929  
1930  
1931  
1932  
1933  
1934  
1935  
1936  
1937  
1938  
1939  
1940  
1941  
1942  
1943  
1944  
1945  
1946  
1947  
1948  
1949  
1950  
1951  
1952  
1953  
1954  
1955  
1956  
1957  
1958  
1959  
1960  
1961  
1962  
1963  
1964  
1965  
1966  
1967  
1968  
1969  
1970  
1971  
1972  
1973  
1974  
1975  
1976  
1977  
1978  
1979  
1980  
1981  
1982  
1983  
1984  
1985  
1986  
1987  
1988  
1989  
1990  
1991  
1992  
1993  
1994  
1995  
1996  
1997  
1998  
1999  
2000

# Syntaxin Family

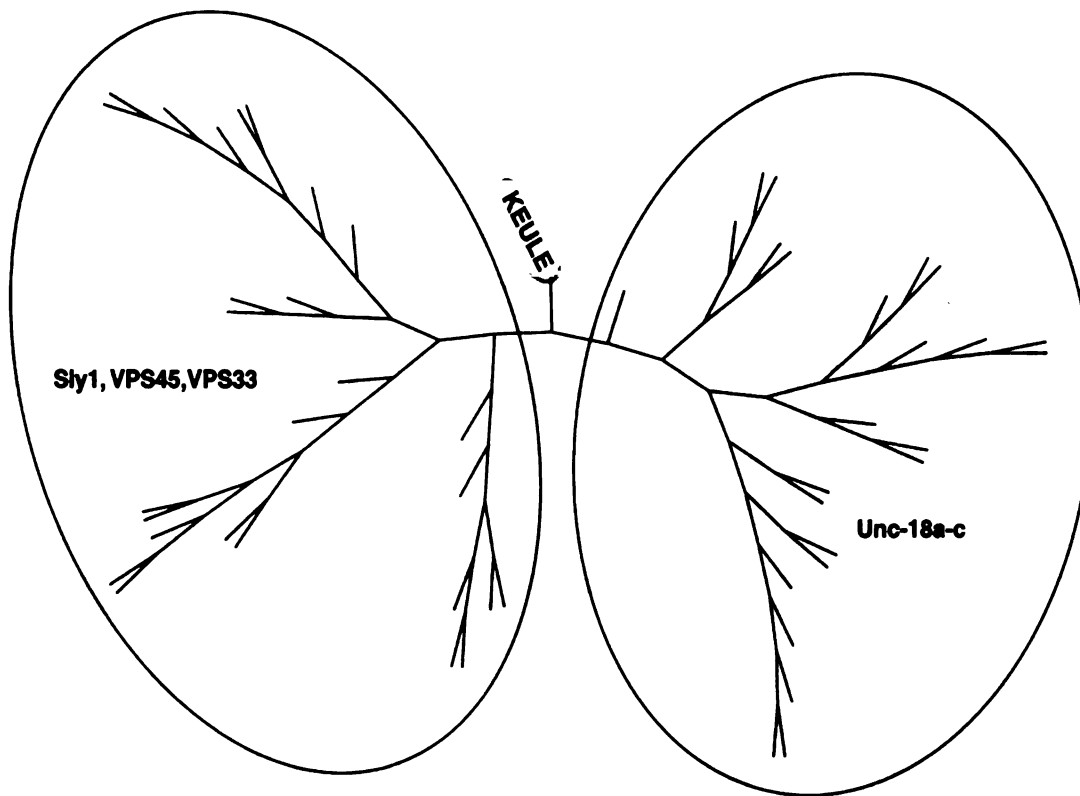


Experimentally Determined  
Binding Specificity  
Inferred Binding Specificity

Handwritten text on the left margin, including the word "Time" and various symbols and characters.

Vertical handwritten text in the middle-left margin, possibly a list or index.

## UNC-18 Family



**Figure 4.2.** Phylogenetic trees of the (a) syntaxin family and the (b) unc-18 (Sec1) family. The area encompassed by the dotted circle indicates the search space for a potential KEULE binding partner through visual inspection. The solid circle outlines the known binding partner, Knolle, and its ortholog.

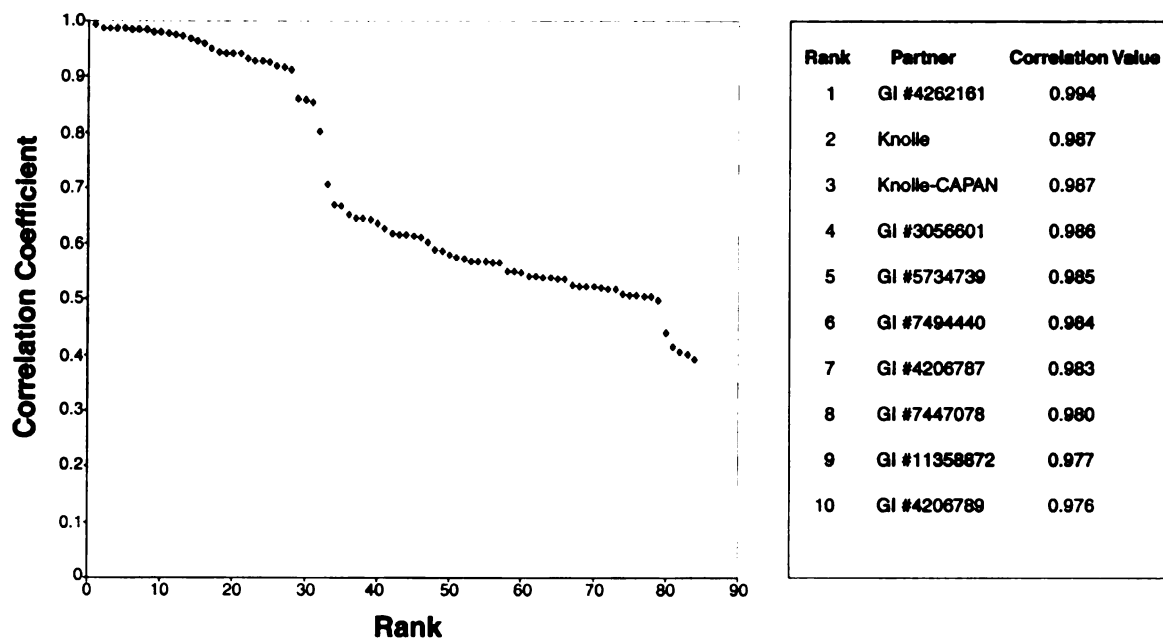
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100  
101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

### Identification of Potential KEULE Binding Partners



**Figure 4.3.** Co-evolutionary analysis results for identification of potential KEULE binding partners. The second and third hit, indicated in red, are Knolle, the known binding partner, and its orthologue in *Capsicum annuum*. Some of the inferred binding partners with uncharacterized binding specificity, indicated in green, could also be potential KEULE interacting partners. The potentially false binding pairs are denoted in blue. These results suggest that a quantitative analysis of possible KEULE partners can focus the experimentalist on the most likely candidate, the second hit, instead of the set of 11 proteins found by visual inspection of the phylogenetic tree.

Handwritten text on the left margin, including the word "FROM" and other illegible characters.



Handwritten text on the left margin, including the word "TO" and other illegible characters.

Vertical text on the left side of the page, possibly a list or index of items, including the word "FROM" and other illegible characters.

We believe that this quantitative approach will improve the chance of finding true binding pairs and reduce the chance of finding false pairs. Empirically, we have found two variations of this approach that are helpful in determining the number of pairs in the true positive group, the presumably false positive (unknown) group, and the orphan group. The first approach is to use a standard threshold of  $>0.8$  to find binding pairs. The work in Goh *et al.*<sup>11</sup> and Pazos & Valencia (2001)<sup>12</sup> demonstrated that more than 66% of interacting domains could be detected in this way. Applying this algorithm, we were able to detect all 17 true known binding pairs from the syntaxin and unc-18 families out of a total of 296 possible binding pairs above the standard threshold value of  $>0.8$  (Table 4.6). In addition, using this threshold criteria, we found a total of 18 binding pairs between previously characterized proteins that are currently not known to interact and 51 binding pairs that included orphans. At the most simple statistical level, the pre-test probability of finding a known binding pair would be 5.7% (there are 17 known binding pairs among a total of 296 protein pairs), a possibly false binding pair would be 35% (103/296), and an orphan binding pair would be 59% (176/296). Following the co-evolutionary analysis, the post-test probability of finding a known binding pair is 20% (17/86), a potentially false binding pair is 21% (18/86), and an orphan binding pair is 59% (51/86). Clearly, the set has become enriched in true known binding pairs and depleted of presumably false binding pairs. From the perspective of reducing the search space, the method refined the sample space so it still contained all (17/17) of the known binding pairs from the original sample, but only 17% (18/103) of the total probable false binding pairs, and 29% (51/176) of the total orphan binding pairs.



Handwritten text and symbols on the left margin, including "H", "Three", "BRAN", "UC", "JPA", "ORA", and other illegible characters.

Vertical text or markings on the left side of the page, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side.

Frequently, experimental efforts are willing to characterize a small subset of alternative ligands in their search for a physiologically relevant binding partner. Consistent with this, our second approach was to choose the top 5 potential protein pairs. For these two families, most of the true binding pairs were found above the 0.9 correlation value (Figure 4.1), so the 0.8 cutoff for this family was generous and not as effective in reducing the number of potential false positives. By choosing the top 5 proteins for each query, the search space was further refined. The probability for finding a known binding pair was 37.5% (15/40), a possible false pair was 20% (8/40), and an orphan binding pair was 42.5% (17/40). Therefore compared to the original sample, the post-test probability of finding a known binding pair was increased by a factor of 6.6, and the probability of finding a possible false binding pair was decreased by 1.75 fold. Although the reduced search space did not contain all the known binding pairs (15/17) found in the original search space, it also did not retain as many presumably false binding pairs – 8% (8/103) of the unknown binding pairs from the original sample. 10% (17/176) of the orphan binding pairs from the original search space remained. Overall, all known binding pairs were found and 24% of the allegedly false binding pairs were retained at a correlation value of 0.71.

### **Adrenergic Receptors and G-protein $\alpha$ -Subunits**

The adrenergic receptors belong to the large superfamily of G-protein-coupled receptors (GPCRs). The binding of extracellular ligands to the GPCRs is thought to promote the receptor's association with distinct classes of G-proteins.<sup>22-26</sup> These G-proteins consist of  $\alpha$ -subunits bound to  $\beta\gamma$  complexes attached to the plasma membrane.

17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30



31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

Upon ligand activation, the receptor interacts with the heterotrimeric G-protein complex, which results in the dissociation of the G- $\alpha$  subunit from the  $\beta\gamma$  complex, triggering intracellular signaling cascades and a physiological response. In order to understand the physiological actions of a given GPCR, it is important to identify the specific G-proteins with which it interacts.

The adrenergic receptors belong to the biogenic amines receptor subfamily of GPCRs. This includes the serotonergic, dopaminergic, adrenergic, and muscarinic acetylcholine receptors. Studying this subfamily of receptors with their corresponding G- $\alpha$  subunits, we found that there was no correlation between the evolutionary histories of these two families. However, if the receptors were separated by their ligand specificity, then the correlations of the evolutionary histories of the receptors and their G- $\alpha$  subunits is statistically significant. This suggests that the GPCRs have a higher co-evolutionary signal for their ligands than they do for their corresponding G- $\alpha$  subunits. Nevertheless, because the GPCRs are known to bind to receptor-specific G- $\alpha$  subunits, the co-evolutionary signal can still be measured if the GPCRs are separated by their ligand specificity.

The adrenergic receptor family is illustrative of this observation. In our analysis, there were 142 sequences from the adrenergic receptor family, which included 10 characterized proteins with known G- $\alpha$  partners. We included 275 G- $\alpha$  subunit sequences from a variety of organisms. There was a total of 18 known G- $\alpha$  protein subunits found. Of these, 16 were known to bind to members of the adrenergic receptor family. The 10 adrenergic receptor proteins with known G- $\alpha$  partners were used as the query proteins to identify the interacting subunits (Table 4.2). The actual binding

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

partners within the two families had an overall correlation value of 0.76 while the averaged unknown binding pair correlation values ranged from  $-0.24$  to  $0$ , illustrating the large distinction between the true known binding pair correlations and the potentially false binding pair correlations (Figure 4.1b).

The original sample was divided as follows: 17% (38/220) known binding pairs, 42% (92/220) presumably false binding pairs, and 41% (90/220) orphan binding pairs. By using the  $>0.8$  cutoff threshold, we identify 32 known binding pairs and no potentially false or orphan binding pairs (Table 4.6). By contrast, the top 5 strategy was less specific for these two families as most of the query proteins were known to bind to less than 5 proteins and the separation between the correlations of the known binding pairs and the presumably false binding pairs was so large. The probability of finding a known binding pair was 76% (38/50) and no false binding pairs were found. However, the probability of finding an orphan binding pair was 24% (12/50). Generally, this approach found all of the known binding pairs and only 13% (12/90) of the orphan binding pairs in the original sample. Both cases provided reasonable predictions and showed a tradeoff between sensitivity and specificity. Generally, for all queries at or above a correlation value of 0.7, all known binding partners were found, and less than 1% of the presumably false binding partners were found.

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

**Table 4.2.** Adrenergic Receptors and G- $\alpha$  Subunit Binding Pairs

<b><u>G-<math>\alpha</math> Subunits</u></b>	<b><u>Adrenergic Receptors</u></b>
<b>G<sub>s</sub></b>	<b>Adrenergic receptor <math>\beta</math>1, <math>\beta</math>2, <math>\beta</math>3</b>
<b>G<sub>o1f</sub></b>	<b>Adrenergic receptor <math>\beta</math>1, <math>\beta</math>2, <math>\beta</math>3</b>
<b>G<sub>11</sub>, G<sub>12</sub>, G<sub>13</sub></b>	<b>Adrenergic receptor <math>\alpha</math>2A, <math>\alpha</math>2B, <math>\alpha</math>2C, <math>\alpha</math>2D</b>
<b>G<sub>t1</sub>, G<sub>t2</sub></b>	<b>Adrenergic receptor <math>\alpha</math>2A, <math>\alpha</math>2B, <math>\alpha</math>2C, <math>\alpha</math>2D</b>
<b>G<sub>gust</sub></b>	<b>Adrenergic receptor <math>\alpha</math>2A, <math>\alpha</math>2B, <math>\alpha</math>2C, <math>\alpha</math>2D</b>
<b>G<sub>z</sub></b>	<b>Adrenergic receptor <math>\alpha</math>2A, <math>\alpha</math>2B, <math>\alpha</math>2C, <math>\alpha</math>2D</b>
<b>G<sub>o1</sub>, G<sub>o2</sub></b>	<b>Adrenergic receptor <math>\alpha</math>2A, <math>\alpha</math>2B, <math>\alpha</math>2C, <math>\alpha</math>2D</b>
<b>G<sub>q</sub></b>	<b>Adrenergic receptor <math>\alpha</math>1A, <math>\alpha</math>1B, <math>\alpha</math>1C</b>
<b>G<sub>11</sub></b>	<b>Adrenergic receptor <math>\alpha</math>1A, <math>\alpha</math>1B, <math>\alpha</math>1C</b>
<b>G<sub>14</sub></b>	<b>Adrenergic receptor <math>\alpha</math>1A, <math>\alpha</math>1B, <math>\alpha</math>1C</b>
<b>G<sub>15</sub></b>	<b>Adrenergic receptor <math>\alpha</math>1A, <math>\alpha</math>1B, <math>\alpha</math>1C</b>
<b>G<sub>16</sub></b>	<b>Adrenergic receptor <math>\alpha</math>1A, <math>\alpha</math>1B, <math>\alpha</math>1C</b>

These experimentally determined binding partners<sup>26</sup> were used to calculate the correlation coefficient and to infer additional binding pairs (see Methods).



10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

## **TGF- $\beta$ and TGF- $\beta$ Receptors**

Transforming Growth Factor  $\beta$  (TGF- $\beta$ ) superfamily members play a role in many cell processes, including early embryonic development, cell growth, differentiation, cell motility, and apoptosis.<sup>27-29</sup> TGF- $\beta$  can dimerize to bind and activate a family of serine/threonine kinases known as the TGF- $\beta$  receptor family. The TGF- $\beta$  receptor family is divided into two subfamilies: type I receptors and type II receptors. TGF- $\beta$  and its related factors activate signaling by binding and bringing together pairs of type I and type II receptors. Two modes of binding have been observed. Certain receptor type II homodimers must first bind the ligand before they can recruit the type I receptor into a complex.<sup>30</sup> This binding mode is characteristic of TGF- $\beta$  and activin receptors.<sup>31,32</sup> In contrast, the BMP ligands show a higher binding affinity for the type I receptors than the type II receptors, although co-expression of both receptors has been shown to enhance the binding of the ligand.<sup>33-36</sup> The TGF- $\beta$ s and their receptors were chosen to evaluate the co-evolution of proteins that utilized complex modes of binding.

In our co-evolutionary analysis, the ligands were assigned to bind to the receptor type for which they showed the highest affinity (Table 4.3). For the case of the TGF- $\beta$  and activin receptors, only the type II receptors were designated to bind the ligand, with the implication that these ligands may co-evolve more strongly to their type II receptors than to their type I receptors. By contrast, for the BMP receptors, only the type I receptors were assigned to bind the ligand.

In this analysis, 348 sequences from the TGF- $\beta$  family were used. Clustering species variants, these sequences identified a total of 55 proteins, 11 of which had known binding partners. Correspondingly, 203 receptor sequences drawn from 32 proteins were

Handwritten text on the left margin, including the word "INDEX" and various numbers and symbols.

Vertical text in the left margin, possibly a list or index of items.

included in the analysis. Of the 32 receptor proteins, 8 had known binding partners and were used as query proteins. The overall correlation for the experimentally determined binding partners within the two families was 0.7. The disparity between the values of the known binding pairs and the unknown are shown in Figure 1c, where all the queries for the known binding pairs had average correlation values  $>0.8$  while the average correlation values of the presumably false binding pairs were  $<0.5$ .

By applying the  $>0.8$  correlation threshold criteria, we were able to find 83% (15/18) of all known binding pair, while retaining 18% (13/70) of the binding pairs between characterized proteins that are not known to interact and 13% (45/352) of the orphan binding pairs. Statistically, the full search space of possible binding partners originally contained 4% (18/440) known binding pairs, 16% (70/440) unknown binding pairs, and 80% (352/440) orphan binding pairs. After the co-evolutionary analysis, the final sample consisted of 21% (15/73) known binding pairs, 18% (13/73) false binding pairs, and 62% (45/73) orphan binding pairs. Thus the post-test probability of finding a known binding pair was increased by a factor of 5.

Alternatively, the top 5 approach found 72% (13/18) of all known binding pairs, 4% (3/70) of all presumably false binding pairs, and 7% (24/352) of all orphan binding pairs. This resulted in a sample composed of 33% (13/40) known binding pairs, 7% (3/40) presumably false binding partners, and 60% (24/40) orphan binding pairs. For these two families, the top 5 strategy was able to better refine the search space, raising the probability of finding a known binding pair by a factor of 7.9 while lowering the probability of obtaining a false binding pair by 2.4 fold. Overall, at a correlation of 0.79

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

for all the queries, all of the known binding pairs were found while 7% of the presumably false binding pairs were found.

**Table 4.3.** TGF- $\beta$  and TGF- $\beta$  Receptor Binding Pairs

<b><u>TGF-<math>\beta</math> Proteins</u></b>	<b><u>TGF-<math>\beta</math> Receptors</u></b>
<b>TGF-BRII</b>	<b>TGFB-1, TGFB-2, TGF-B3</b>
<b>ACTRIIA</b>	<b>Activin <math>\beta</math>A, Activin <math>\beta</math>B</b>
<b>ACTRIIB</b>	<b>Activin <math>\beta</math>A, Activin <math>\beta</math>B</b>
<b>AMHR</b>	<b>MIS</b>
<b>BMPRIA</b>	<b>BMP-2, BMP-4, BMP-7, GDF-5</b>
<b>BMPRIB</b>	<b>BMP-2, BMP-4, BMP-7, GDF-5</b>
<b>SAX</b>	<b>Dpp</b>
<b>TKVR</b>	<b>Dpp</b>

These experimentally determined binding partners<sup>28,75</sup> were used to calculate the correlation coefficient and to infer additional binding pairs (see Methods).

### **DNase Colicins and their Immunity Proteins**

Bacteria produce various antimicrobial molecules such as antibiotics, lytic enzymes, and bacteriocins that can kill other microbial competitors.<sup>37</sup> Bacteriocins are protein antibiotics that are generally effective against closely related species.<sup>38</sup> The colicins, an extensively studied group of bacteriocins produced by the *Escherichia coli* strains, have structural domains that perform different functions.<sup>39</sup> The N-terminal domain is implicated in translocation across the membrane of the target cell, the central domain is responsible for specific recognition of the target cell's extracellular surface receptor, and the C-terminal domain contains the toxic activity of the protein.<sup>40</sup>

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

The colicins are classified into three major groups according to their mode of action. The largest class is the pore-forming proteins, and the other two classes of colicins, the enzymatic E-colicins, have been identified as RNases or DNases. Each DNase colicin has its own specific immunity protein, which binds to the toxic domain of its cognate colicin and inhibits its cytotoxic activity while it is inside the producing cell.<sup>41-43</sup> The colicin-immunity protein recognition is highly specific,<sup>44</sup> since any given immunity protein will not, in general, provide protection for a non-cognate toxin. Therefore, we present the colicin DNase domains and their immunity proteins as a means to illustrate the correlated evolution of protein domains that interact with specific proteins.

The C-terminal domain, housing the cytotoxic activity of the E-colicins, has been shown to bind to its immunity protein.<sup>45-47</sup> A PSI-BLAST of the C-terminal domain of the DNases retrieved nine sequences consisting of eight colicins and one orphan protein, a Usp protein found in *E. coli*. A similar search of the DNase immunity proteins found eight sequences of the eight corresponding immunity proteins. The immunity proteins were used as the query proteins to find their specific binding partner. The overall correlation for the previously determined binding partners within the two families was 0.67. All the queries had average correlation values for known binding pairs of >0.7 and average correlation values for presumably false binding pairs of <0.5 (Figure 4.1d). Although the top hit was the correct partner for each of the Im2, Im8, and Im9 queries, the averaged correlation values for the known binding partner for Im2, Im8, and Im9 were lower than the rest of the queries in that family, suggesting a weaker co-evolutionary signal towards its cognate protein compared to the rest of the queries.



11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

However, experimental studies have confirmed that although each immunity protein has a higher affinity for its cognate colicin, there is detectable cross-reactivity between ColE9 and the Im8 and Im2 proteins.<sup>48</sup>

Originally, the complete sequence set included 12% (8/64) true binding pairs and 88% (56/64) potentially false binding pairs. After applying the co-evolutionary analysis using the  $>0.8$  correlation threshold, the search space contained 71% (5/7) true binding pairs and 29% (2/7) false binding pairs, illustrating the 18-fold enrichment of true binding pairs in the search space. The method was able to detect 63% (5/8) of all known binding pairs and 4% (2/56) of all possible false binding pairs. By picking the top 5 pairs, the final search space was made up of 20% (8/40) true positives and 80% (32/40) false positives. This sample contained all of the known binding pairs but also 57% (32/56) of the false binding pairs. Because each immunity protein only has one cognate binding partner, picking the top five pairs necessarily leads to more false positive identifications. Since neither of these approaches found a pair containing the orphan protein, Usp, it could be inferred that Usp is not a good candidate binding partner for any of the known immunity proteins. Generally, for all queries at a correlation threshold of 0.71, this analysis was able to find all of the known binding pairs while retaining 16% of the presumably false positives.

Handwritten text on the left margin, including the word "Faint" and other illegible characters.

Vertical text or markings in the middle-left section of the page.

**Table 4.4.** Chemokine and Chemokine Receptor Binding Pairs

<b><u>Chemokines</u></b>	<b><u>Chemokine Receptors</u></b>
CCR1	MIP-1 $\alpha$ , RANTES, MCP-3, HCC-1, HCC-4, MPIF-1
CCR2	MCP-1, MCP-2, MCP-3, MCP-4, MCP-5, HCC-4
CCR3	MCP-2, MCP-4, RANTES, EOTAXIN, EOTAXIN-2, EOTAXIN-3
CCR4	TARC, MDC
CCR5	MIP-1 $\alpha$ , MIP-1 $\beta$ , RANTES
CCR6	MIP-3 $\alpha$
CCR7	MIP-3 $\beta$ , SLC
CCR8	I-309
CCR9	TECK
CCR10	CTACK, MEC
CCR11	TECK, SLC, MIP-3 $\beta$
CXCR1	IL-8, GCP-2, GRO $\alpha$
CXCR2	IL-8, GCP-2, GRO $\alpha$ , GRO $\beta$ , GRO $\gamma$ , ENA-78, NAP-2
CXCR3	MIG, IP-10, I-TAC
CXCR4	SDF-1
CXCR5	BLC
CXCR6	CXCL16
XCR1	XCL1, XCL2
CX3CR1	CX3C

These experimentally determined binding partners<sup>76,77</sup> were used to calculate the correlation coefficient and to infer additional binding pairs (see Methods).

### **Chemokine and Chemokine Receptor Families**

Chemokines are a family of chemotactic cytokines that activate transmembrane G-protein coupled receptors (GPCRs) on the cell surface to regulate diverse biological processes which include leukocyte trafficking, angiogenesis, hematopoiesis, and organogenesis.<sup>49,50</sup> A single chemokine can bind to more than one receptor and a given

Handwritten text on the left margin, including the word "Tina" and other illegible characters.

Vertical text on the left side of the page, possibly a list or index, with some characters appearing to be "1000" and "1000".

receptor can bind to several chemokines (Table 4.4). This can pose a challenge for investigators who wish to elucidate the physiological activities of chemokines *in vivo*.<sup>51</sup>

Despite the fact that both receptors and chemokines can bind multiple partners with high affinity, the two families do co-evolve and have an overall correlation value of 0.66 for all known binding partners. This is slightly higher than the 0.57 correlation previously reported.<sup>11</sup> This increased value is probably due to the greater number of binding partners determined since the previous report. The chemokines and their receptors were chosen to represent the co-evolution of a standard ligand-receptor system.

In total, there are 147 sequences in the chemokine family comprising of 42 proteins with previously characterized binding specificities and seven orphan proteins. Additionally, 19 characterized proteins made up of 102 sequences from 28 different organisms in the chemokine receptor family were used. The 19 proteins in the chemokine receptor family were each utilized as query proteins in order to test the predictive results of this algorithm. Over half of the protein queries have known binding pair coefficient values  $>0.8$  and all of the protein queries have false binding pair coefficient values  $<0.5$  (Figure 4.1e). In the case of the chemokine receptors CCR7, CCR9, and CCR11, the average correlation coefficients for their true binding pairs were lower than the rest of the chemokine receptors because they all shared the same binding partners in a non-uniform manner. CCR7 was known to interact with SLC and MIP-3 $\beta$ , while CCR9 was known to bind to TECK. However, CCR11 was known to bind to SLC, MIP-3 $\beta$ , and TECK. The algorithm was meant to find close sequence neighbors that share the same binding partners. However, since these receptors share some but not all

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

binding partners, the co-evolutionary analysis was less able to accurately infer all the binding pairs.

Before the analysis, the distribution included 6% (52/931) known binding pairs, 80% (746/931) presumably false binding pairs, and 14% (133/931) orphan binding pairs (Table 4.6). Applying the  $>0.8$  threshold value yielded a post-test distribution where 37% (30/81) of the results were known binding pairs, 31% (25/81) were supposedly false binding pairs, and 32% (26/81) involved binding pairs containing orphans. We found an increased probability of finding an orphan pair, suggesting additional binding information for previously uncharacterized proteins. The final sample was composed of 58% (30/52) of the total known binding pairs from the original search space, with only 3% (25/746) of the presumably false binding pairs, and 20% (26/133) of the orphan binding pairs from the starting set.

By picking the top 5 protein pairs, the probability of finding a known binding pair was reduced to 30% (27/91), while there remained a 35% (32/91) chance of finding a potentially false binding pair and 35% (32/91) chance of finding an orphan binding pair. The final search space was reduced to 52% (27/52) of the total known binding pairs, 4% (32/746) of the total possible false binding pairs, and 24% (32/133) of the orphan binding pairs. For this family, the 0.8 cutoff value approach yielded better results because of the lower overall correlation value for these two families and the extra noise gathered from queries with less than 5 known binding partners. An overall analysis of the results showed that at a correlation threshold of 0.54, the method found all of the known binding pairs while retaining 27% of all binding pairs with characterized proteins not known to interact.



11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

## **VEGF and VEGF Receptors**

Vascular endothelial growth factor (VEGF) is a member of the cystine-knot family<sup>52</sup> that regulates multiple biological functions such as endothelial cell differentiation (vasculogenesis) and formation of new capillaries from pre-existing vessels (angiogenesis) during development.<sup>53</sup> Angiogenesis is not only involved with physiological processes such as wound healing, but is also involved in pathological processes such as tumor growth, diabetic retinopathy, and rheumatoid arthritis.<sup>54</sup> Obtaining a better understanding of the molecular mechanisms underlying the biological function of VEGF and the angiogenic response may lead to new therapeutic approaches.

From PSI-BLAST, we obtained 94 sequences from the VEGF family, which encoded seven genes across approximately 15 species, and 5 genes from the VEGF receptor family with species variants totaling 80 sequences. The five receptors from the receptor family were used as query proteins to infer their binding partners (Table 4.5). The overall correlation for the known binding partners within the two families was 0.65. All but one of the queries had average correlation values with their known binding pairs of  $>0.75$  and average correlation values with presumably false binding pairs of  $<0.5$  (Figure 4.1f). The VEGFR2 (KDR) receptor was the only query protein with an average correlation value with known binding partners below 0.75. VEGFR1 (Flt-1) receptor, the closest sequence neighbor to VEGFR2 (KDR) receptor, has been shown to bind to VEGFA, VEGFB, and Plgf-1 (placental growth factor-1). Although VEGFR2 (KDR) receptor also binds VEGFA, it has not been shown to bind either VEGFB or Plgf-1. This can lead to a lower averaged correlation value for its true binding partners.

Handwritten text on the left margin, including the word "FORM" and various illegible characters.

Vertical text or markings in the middle-left section of the page.

At the outset, 23% (8/35) of the possible pairs were known to bind and 77% (27/35) of the possible pairs were presumed not to bind. After applying the co-evolutionary analysis with a >0.8 cut-off threshold, the resulting sample contained 70% (7/10) true binding pairs and 30% (3/10) presumably false binding pairs. The reduced sample contained 88% (7/8) of the known binding pairs and 11% (3/27) of the presumably false binding pairs. By picking the pairings with the top 5 scores, the resulting sample consisted of 32% (8/25) known binding partners and 68% (17/25) presumably false binding partners. This sample contained all (8/8) of the known binding pairs and 63% (17/27) of the presumably false binding pairs. This high potential false positive was due to the fact that most of the receptors had only one or two known binding partners.

**Table 4.5. VEGF and VEGF Receptor Binding Pairs**

<b><u>VEGF Proteins</u></b>	<b><u>VEGF Receptors</u></b>
<b>VEGFR1</b>	<b>VEGF-A, VEGF-B, PlGF</b>
<b>VEGFR2</b>	<b>VEGF-A</b>
<b>VEGFR3</b>	<b>VEGF-C, VEGF-D</b>
<b>PDGFRA</b>	<b>PDGF-A</b>
<b>PDGFRB</b>	<b>PDGF-B</b>

These experimentally determined binding partners<sup>78,79</sup> were used to calculate the correlation coefficient and to infer additional binding pairs (see Methods).

**Identification of Potential Binding Pairs for Uncharacterized Proteins**

A significant number of the surveyed families including the syntaxin/unc-18 and the TGF- $\beta$ /TGF- $\beta$  receptor systems included orphan ligands with significant correlated co-evolution with a known receptor. The results of the analysis suggested possible

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

binding partners for several orphans in these families. For example, the query for the KEULE protein resulted in a correlation value of 0.986 when paired with Syr1, far higher than when paired with other orphans, suggesting Syr1 as a possible interacting partner for KEULE. Recent studies indicate that there may be another protein, other than Knolle, that interacts with KEULE. One observation in plants with mutations in KEULE is that they lack root hairs. However, Knolle mutants do not show this same effect. One explanation for this observation is that KEULE can interact with another protein as well as Knolle.<sup>55</sup> Additionally, the Syr1 protein has been found in roots.<sup>56</sup> This would be appropriate for a KEULE-interacting protein that could generate specialized tissue in plants.

Another orphan, syntaxin 16, had correlation values above 0.9 for both the Vps33 and the Vps45 proteins; and the syntaxin 12 protein had correlation values above 0.95 for the Vps33, Vps45, and Sly1 proteins (Figure 4.4a). Incorporating known tissue localization information, we can infer that syntaxin 16 may be a more likely binding partner of Vps45 than Vps33. Syntaxin 16 is located in the *trans*-Golgi network (TGN), similar to syntaxin 6, a binding partner for the Vps45 protein.<sup>17</sup> Similarly, syntaxin 12, a protein found in the endosome, may be a more likely binding partner for Vps33, since syntaxin 7, a binding protein to Vps33 is also found in the endosome.

The BMP type 1 receptor protein queries found four proteins that had average correlation scores >0.75. The co-evolutionary analysis revealed that GDF7 had a 0.85 and 0.83 correlation value for BMP receptor 1A and BMP receptor 1B, respectively, indicating a possible interaction between GDF7 and the BMP type 1 receptors.

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

Observations during seminal vesicle development indicate that GDF7 was shown to be expressed in the mesenchyme at the same time as the two BMP type 1 receptors were in the epithelium. This is consistent with a role for GDF7 in mesenchymal-epithelial interactions.<sup>57</sup> Co-evolutionary analysis revealed that GDF6 had a correlation value of 0.77 and 0.74 for the two BMP type 1 receptors. Recent data showed that GDF6 could form heterodimers and be co-expressed with BMP2, a ligand for the BMP type 1 receptors.<sup>58</sup> This suggests that GDF6 could be a ligand for the BMP type 1 receptors. Other potential ligands for the BMP type 1 receptors include BMP5 and BMP6 which both have correlation values above 0.75.

Co-evolutionary analysis of the activin type 2 receptors suggested two additional binding partners, GDF8 and GDF11, with correlation values above 0.65 (Figure 4.4b). A recent experimental study supports this computational result by demonstrating the *in vitro* binding of GDF8 to both activin type 2 receptors.<sup>59</sup> These studies also suggest possible *in vivo* interactions between GDF8 and the activin type 2 receptors. Lee & McPherron<sup>59</sup> observed that the expression of the dominant-negative form of the activin type 2B receptor caused an increase in muscle mass similar to what was found in GDF8 knockout mice. Additionally, the mutant phenotype of GDF11, including additional thoracic vertebrae and kidney defects, has similarly been observed in mice lacking the activin type 2B receptor.<sup>60</sup> Together, these data provide corroborative evidence that GDF8 and GDF11 could be ligands for the activin type 2 receptors.

For known ligand-receptor systems, the co-evolutionary analysis suggests biologically plausible binding receptors for certain orphan ligands. Notably, the pair of binding receptors with the highest affinity is inferred to bind the ligand, offering



Handwritten text on the left margin, including numbers and symbols, possibly serving as a table of contents or index.

Vertical text or markings in the left margin, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.

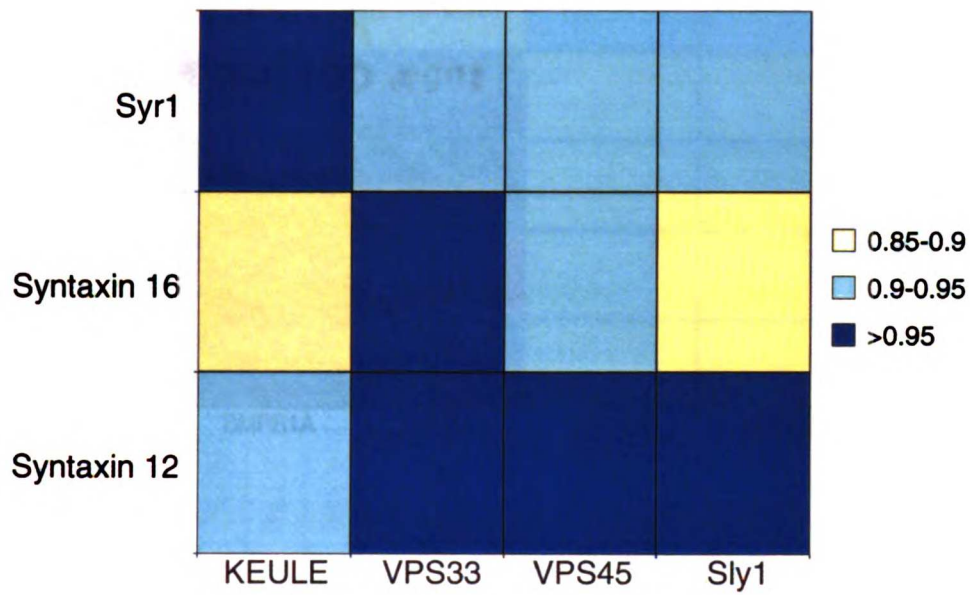
supportive evidence for mechanisms of protein interaction. However, while members of the ligand family may bind as hetero- or homodimers, different combinations of receptor-receptor complexes can also lead to differences in biological phenotype from previously characterized complexes, adding additional complexity to the study of this system.

Handwritten notes and symbols on the right margin, including the number 174 and various illegible markings.

Handwritten text on the left margin, including the word "From" and various illegible characters.

Vertical handwritten text in the middle-left margin, possibly a list or notes.

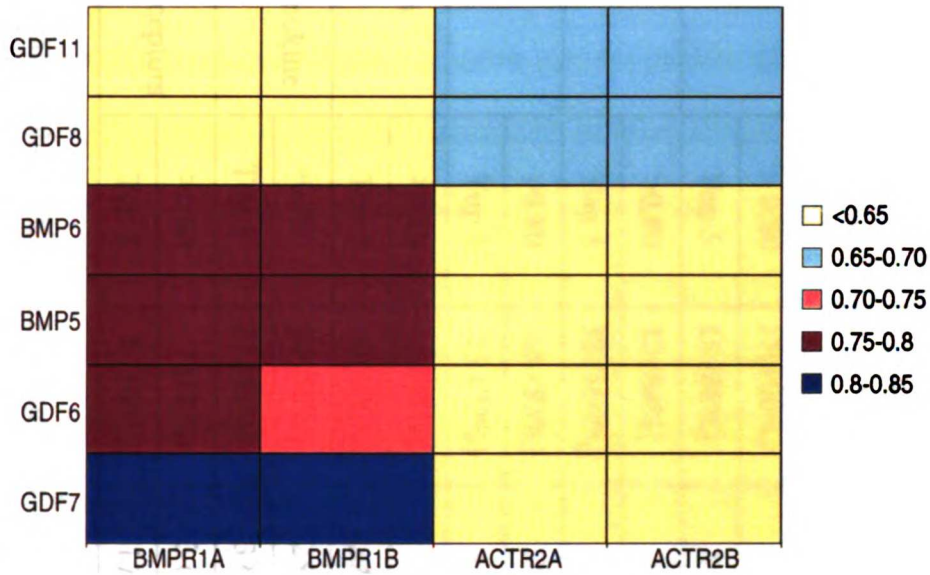
### Averaged Correlations of Syntaxin/Unc-18 Inferred Binding Pairs



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

## Averaged Correlations of BMP and Activin Receptors' Potential Binding Pairs



**Figure 4.4.** Averaged correlation values of inferred binding pairs comprised of orphan proteins and known (a) unc-18 proteins and (b) TGF- $\beta$  receptors. The range of correlation scores are represented by colors to show the differentiation of suggested binding specificity. For example, Syrl appears to be a relatively specific partner for KEULE, while syntaxin 12 could be a more promiscuous ligand and bind VPS33, VPS45, and Sly1.

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

177  
 178  
 179  
 180  
 181  
 182  
 183  
 184  
 185  
 186  
 187  
 188  
 189  
 190  
 191  
 192  
 193  
 194  
 195  
 196  
 197  
 198  
 199  
 200  
 201  
 202  
 203  
 204  
 205  
 206  
 207  
 208  
 209  
 210  
 211  
 212  
 213  
 214  
 215  
 216  
 217  
 218  
 219  
 220  
 221  
 222  
 223  
 224  
 225  
 226  
 227  
 228  
 229  
 230  
 231  
 232  
 233  
 234  
 235  
 236  
 237  
 238  
 239  
 240  
 241  
 242  
 243  
 244  
 245  
 246  
 247  
 248  
 249  
 250  
 251  
 252  
 253  
 254  
 255  
 256  
 257  
 258  
 259  
 260  
 261  
 262  
 263  
 264  
 265  
 266  
 267  
 268  
 269  
 270  
 271  
 272  
 273  
 274  
 275  
 276  
 277  
 278  
 279  
 280  
 281  
 282  
 283  
 284  
 285  
 286  
 287  
 288  
 289  
 290  
 291  
 292  
 293  
 294  
 295  
 296  
 297  
 298  
 299  
 300  
 301  
 302  
 303  
 304  
 305  
 306  
 307  
 308  
 309  
 310  
 311  
 312  
 313  
 314  
 315  
 316  
 317  
 318  
 319  
 320  
 321  
 322  
 323  
 324  
 325  
 326  
 327  
 328  
 329  
 330  
 331  
 332  
 333  
 334  
 335  
 336  
 337  
 338  
 339  
 340  
 341  
 342  
 343  
 344  
 345  
 346  
 347  
 348  
 349  
 350  
 351  
 352  
 353  
 354  
 355  
 356  
 357  
 358  
 359  
 360  
 361  
 362  
 363  
 364  
 365  
 366  
 367  
 368  
 369  
 370  
 371  
 372  
 373  
 374  
 375  
 376  
 377  
 378  
 379  
 380  
 381  
 382  
 383  
 384  
 385  
 386  
 387  
 388  
 389  
 390  
 391  
 392  
 393  
 394  
 395  
 396  
 397  
 398  
 399  
 400  
 401  
 402  
 403  
 404  
 405  
 406  
 407  
 408  
 409  
 410  
 411  
 412  
 413  
 414  
 415  
 416  
 417  
 418  
 419  
 420  
 421  
 422  
 423  
 424  
 425  
 426  
 427  
 428  
 429  
 430  
 431  
 432  
 433  
 434  
 435  
 436  
 437  
 438  
 439  
 440  
 441  
 442  
 443  
 444  
 445  
 446  
 447  
 448  
 449  
 450  
 451  
 452  
 453  
 454  
 455  
 456  
 457  
 458  
 459  
 460  
 461  
 462  
 463  
 464  
 465  
 466  
 467  
 468  
 469  
 470  
 471  
 472  
 473  
 474  
 475  
 476  
 477  
 478  
 479  
 480  
 481  
 482  
 483  
 484  
 485  
 486  
 487  
 488  
 489  
 490  
 491  
 492  
 493  
 494  
 495  
 496  
 497  
 498  
 499  
 500  
 501  
 502  
 503  
 504  
 505  
 506  
 507  
 508  
 509  
 510  
 511  
 512  
 513  
 514  
 515  
 516  
 517  
 518  
 519  
 520  
 521  
 522  
 523  
 524  
 525  
 526  
 527  
 528  
 529  
 530  
 531  
 532  
 533  
 534  
 535  
 536  
 537  
 538  
 539  
 540  
 541  
 542  
 543  
 544  
 545  
 546  
 547  
 548  
 549  
 550  
 551  
 552  
 553  
 554  
 555  
 556  
 557  
 558  
 559  
 560  
 561  
 562  
 563  
 564  
 565  
 566  
 567  
 568  
 569  
 570  
 571  
 572  
 573  
 574  
 575  
 576  
 577  
 578  
 579  
 580  
 581  
 582  
 583  
 584  
 585  
 586  
 587  
 588  
 589  
 590  
 591  
 592  
 593  
 594  
 595  
 596  
 597  
 598  
 599  
 600  
 601  
 602  
 603  
 604  
 605  
 606  
 607  
 608  
 609  
 610  
 611  
 612  
 613  
 614  
 615  
 616  
 617  
 618  
 619  
 620  
 621  
 622  
 623  
 624  
 625  
 626  
 627  
 628  
 629  
 630  
 631  
 632  
 633  
 634  
 635  
 636  
 637  
 638  
 639  
 640  
 641  
 642  
 643  
 644  
 645  
 646  
 647  
 648  
 649  
 650  
 651  
 652  
 653  
 654  
 655  
 656  
 657  
 658  
 659  
 660  
 661  
 662  
 663  
 664  
 665  
 666  
 667  
 668  
 669  
 670  
 671  
 672  
 673  
 674  
 675  
 676  
 677  
 678  
 679  
 680  
 681  
 682  
 683  
 684  
 685  
 686  
 687  
 688  
 689  
 690  
 691  
 692  
 693  
 694  
 695  
 696  
 697  
 698  
 699  
 700  
 701  
 702  
 703  
 704  
 705  
 706  
 707  
 708  
 709  
 710  
 711  
 712  
 713  
 714  
 715  
 716  
 717  
 718  
 719  
 720  
 721  
 722  
 723  
 724  
 725  
 726  
 727  
 728  
 729  
 730  
 731  
 732  
 733  
 734  
 735  
 736  
 737  
 738  
 739  
 740  
 741  
 742  
 743  
 744  
 745  
 746  
 747  
 748  
 749  
 750  
 751  
 752  
 753  
 754  
 755  
 756  
 757  
 758  
 759  
 760  
 761  
 762  
 763  
 764  
 765  
 766  
 767  
 768  
 769  
 770  
 771  
 772  
 773  
 774  
 775  
 776  
 777  
 778  
 779  
 780  
 781  
 782  
 783  
 784  
 785  
 786  
 787  
 788  
 789  
 790  
 791  
 792  
 793  
 794  
 795  
 796  
 797  
 798  
 799  
 800  
 801  
 802  
 803  
 804  
 805  
 806  
 807  
 808  
 809  
 810  
 811  
 812  
 813  
 814  
 815  
 816  
 817  
 818  
 819  
 820  
 821  
 822  
 823  
 824  
 825  
 826  
 827  
 828  
 829  
 830  
 831  
 832  
 833  
 834  
 835  
 836  
 837  
 838  
 839  
 840  
 841  
 842  
 843  
 844  
 845  
 846  
 847  
 848  
 849  
 850  
 851  
 852  
 853  
 854  
 855  
 856  
 857  
 858  
 859  
 860  
 861  
 862  
 863  
 864  
 865  
 866  
 867  
 868  
 869  
 870  
 871  
 872  
 873  
 874  
 875  
 876  
 877  
 878  
 879  
 880  
 881  
 882  
 883  
 884  
 885  
 886  
 887  
 888  
 889  
 890  
 891  
 892  
 893  
 894  
 895  
 896  
 897  
 898  
 899  
 900  
 901  
 902  
 903  
 904  
 905  
 906  
 907  
 908  
 909  
 910  
 911  
 912  
 913  
 914  
 915  
 916  
 917  
 918  
 919  
 920  
 921  
 922  
 923  
 924  
 925  
 926  
 927  
 928  
 929  
 930  
 931  
 932  
 933  
 934  
 935  
 936  
 937  
 938  
 939  
 940  
 941  
 942  
 943  
 944  
 945  
 946  
 947  
 948  
 949  
 950  
 951  
 952  
 953  
 954  
 955  
 956  
 957  
 958  
 959  
 960  
 961  
 962  
 963  
 964  
 965  
 966  
 967  
 968  
 969  
 970  
 971  
 972  
 973  
 974  
 975  
 976  
 977  
 978  
 979  
 980  
 981  
 982  
 983  
 984  
 985  
 986  
 987  
 988  
 989  
 990  
 991  
 992  
 993  
 994  
 995  
 996  
 997  
 998  
 999  
 1000

Table 6: Number of True Binding Partners Found at Selected Correlation Value

Protein Families	Correlation Value Criteria	True Predicted Binding Pairs*	Predicted Binding Pairs of Uncertain Significance <sup>+</sup>	Predicted Binding Pairs of Orphans <sup>#</sup>	Total Number of Known Binding Pairs	Total Number of Possible Pairs (without orphans)	Total Number of Possible Pairs (includes orphans)	Overall Correlation
Unc-18/Syntaxin	> 0.80	17 (100%)	18 (17%)	51 (29%)	17	120 (8x15)	296 (8x37)	0.82
	Top 5	15 (88%)	8 (7.8%)	17 (9.7%)				
Adrenergic Receptors/Ga	> 0.80	32 (84%)	0 (0%)	0 (0%)	38	130 (10x13)	220 (10x22)	0.76
	Top 5	38 (100%)	0 (0%)	12 (13%)				
TGF-β/TGF-β Receptors	> 0.80	15 (83%)	13 (18%)	45 (13%)	18	88 (8x11)	440 (8x55)	0.70
	Top 5	13 (72%)	3 (4.3%)	24 (6.8%)				
Immunity/Colicin DNase Domains	> 0.80	5 (63%)	2 (3.6%)	0 (0%)	8	64 (8x8)	64 (8x8)	0.67
	Top 5	8 (100%)	32 (57%)	0 (0%)				
Chemokine/Chemokine Receptors	> 0.80	30 (58%)	25 (3.3%)	26 (20%)	52	798 (19x42)	931 (19x49)	0.66
	Top 5	27 (52%)	32 (4.3%)	32 (24%)				
VEGF/VEGF Receptors	> 0.80	7 (88%)	3 (11.1%)	0 (0%)	8	35 (5x7)	35 (5x7)	0.65
	Top 5	8 (100%)	17 (63%)	0 (0%)				

\* Cell Value/Total Number of Known Binding Pairs

<sup>+</sup> Cell Value/(Total Number of Possible Pairs without orphans - Total Number of Known Binding Pairs)

<sup>#</sup> Cell Value/(Total Number of Possible Pairs including orphans - Total Number of Possible Pairs without orphans)



Handwritten text on the left margin, including the number 11 and various illegible characters.

Vertical text block in the middle-left area, containing several lines of illegible characters.

## DISCUSSION

Co-evolutionary analysis exploits the notion that correlated divergent evolution in families of structurally homologous proteins can be used to identify binding partners between the two families. Since proteins that interact should co-evolve in order to maintain the energetically and structurally relevant features of the binding interface, variations in the sequence could influence their binding specificity. By relating the sequence similarity of a set of proteins to their binding partner preferences, the binding specificity of an uncharacterized protein can be inferred by its sequence similarity to other characterized proteins within the same family. Results of the analysis show that binding partners can be quantitatively identified for proteins in diverse homologous protein families with approximately 58–100% sensitivity (predicted true binding pairs/all true binding pairs) and 82–100% specificity (1-(predicted false binding pairs/all false binding pairs)) for a threshold value  $>0.8$ . This greatly reduces the search space for finding potential binding partners in an objective manner and serves as a useful algorithm that can be readily applied to many protein systems.

Refining the co-evolutionary information can lead to a better quantitative measure of co-evolution between two protein families. In this study, we show how co-evolutionary signals of interacting multi-domain proteins can be isolated and, thus, contribute to a more accurate analysis and better overall correlation between two protein families. One example occurs in proteins containing modular domains that each have separate functions and may interact with different proteins. In the colicin/immunity protein system, the colicin protein is made up of three domains – an N-terminal

Handwritten text on the left margin, including the word "INDEX" and other illegible characters.

Vertical text in the left margin, possibly a list or index of items.

translocation domain, a central receptor-binding domain, and a C-terminal cytotoxic domain.<sup>40</sup> The overall correlation of the full colicin protein to its immunity protein was 0.51. However, the overall correlation of the C-terminal DNase domain of the colicin protein with its immunity protein was 0.67, suggesting a more recognizable co-evolution of the immunity protein to the colicin DNase domain than to the whole colicin protein. Since the other two domains of the colicin are known to bind to other proteins and not to the immunity proteins,<sup>45,47,61</sup> the inclusion of these domains in the analysis was potentially confounding and led to a lower overall correlation value between the interacting proteins. In the reverse fashion, for proteins with domains of uncharacterized function, this analysis can be used to determine which domains can interact with a known binding protein.

Another factor that influences the accuracy of the co-evolutionary analysis is based on the fact that most protein families interact and co-evolve with several different families. This can lead to ambiguity in the co-evolutionary analysis if a certain protein family (Family A) binds to a protein family (Family C) but co-evolves more strongly to another protein family (Family B). By dismissing the evolutionary information from Family B, the co-evolutionary analysis between Family A and Family C becomes more precise. This approach could be useful in systems containing non-modular multi-domain proteins. In the case of the GPCRs, the receptors show sequence similarities that correspond to the binding specificities of their ligands rather than to their corresponding G- $\alpha$  protein subunits. The ligand-specific information was removed by partitioning the GPCRs into ligand-specific subclasses. Subsequently, the co-evolution of the receptors for their G- $\alpha$  protein subunits could then be more easily measured, resulting in a highly

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

accurate prediction of 83% (sensitivity) of known binding pairs without any false positives (100% specificity) for pairs with a  $> 0.8$  correlation value.

The general predictive power of this method is partially reflected in the overall correlation value but other factors, such as promiscuity and the type of interaction complex formed, contribute to the overall prediction results. In general, the averaged correlation values of true known binding pairs are clearly higher than those of the presumably false binding pairs. Certain queries do not show as strong a distinction as others. As mentioned in the results, the VEGFR2 receptor and some of the chemokine receptors had a lower averaged correlation value with their known binding pairs due, in part, to the non-uniformity of binding specificities, where close sequence neighbors shared some but not all experimentally known binding partners. However, some predicted unknown binding pairs could be instances of the fact that cross-reactivity can occur for non-cognate binding partners. For example, some of the immunity proteins, which only have one known cognate binding partner, had predicted binding pairs in the top 5 that were not cognate partners, but had been experimentally shown to bind with a lower binding affinity.<sup>48</sup>

The mode of binding for certain systems can also be a determinant that influences the predictive power of the co-evolutionary analysis. For most systems that form a 1:1 complex, this becomes less of a factor. In the circumstance where the complex is made up of more than two different proteins, if two proteins show a higher binding affinity for each other than the other proteins in the complex, we have shown that the co-evolutionary analysis can still provide rational and sensible inferences for these binding pairs. For TGF- $\beta$ , which binds to two different receptors simultaneously, we found that

Handwritten text on the left margin, including the number 17 and other illegible characters.

Vertical text block in the middle-left area, possibly a title or a list of items.

subsetting the ligands into type I or type II based on their receptor binding preferences led to better statistical separation of the known binding pairs from the total set.

In this paper, we have described two types of criteria for analyzing the results of the co-evolutionary analysis algorithm that illustrate the trade-off between sensitivity and specificity. In general, for protein families such as the immunity protein family or VEGF receptor family, which on average bind to one or two specific proteins, the 0.8 cut-off can provide a high likelihood ratio for finding the true binding pairs, because the true predictions will usually cluster at the top scores with a large differentiation between the correlations of the true binding partners and the false binding partners. By contrast, picking the top five pairs from the results may introduce a larger number of false positives because of the small number of actual binding partners for each protein. For families that contain proteins that are known to bind promiscuously to three or more proteins in the corresponding family, picking the top 5 will generally produce a better set of candidates for finding interacting partners. The results from this analysis illustrate the high likelihood ratios (7.75 and above) for obtaining the true binding pairs.

The co-evolutionary analysis is based on the hypothesis of divergent evolution of homologous proteins, and anchored by the availability of specific binding information to make accurate inferences about orphan protein binding pairs. In the cases of convergent evolution, where ligand A evolved to bind to a receptor whose closest sequence neighbor binds to a ligand that is structurally different from ligand A, the co-evolutionary analysis should not be able to provide conclusive results and is likely to be misleading. Also, certain predictions may actually have reasonable binding affinity *in vitro* but may never occur *in vivo* due to tissue localization and gene expression patterns. This could explain



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

why certain proteins have the same binding interface, but can bind different partners. Incorporating spatial and temporal localization information with co-evolutionary analysis could result in a more precise inference of biological function. Other causes of false positives or negatives, such as sequence misalignment events that lead to an inaccurate distance matrix, would further skew prediction results. If the sequence similarity is extremely low, then the small probability of a useful alignment can undermine the accuracy of our method. In addition, the utility of the derived sequence homology score as a surrogate for the evolutionary distance between the sequences can greatly influence the predictive power of the co-evolutionary analysis.

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100  
101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100  
101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

## CONCLUSIONS

The co-evolutionary analysis of various protein systems supports the hypothesis that proteins that interact also must co-evolve. Through the use of sequence information, this method can quantitatively measure the co-evolution between two proteins and, therefore, make specific and impartial inferences about plausible protein-protein interactions. We applied this analysis to identify candidate binding partners for orphan ligands by reducing the search space to a small subset of proteins enriched with likely binding partners. By providing a quantitative measure for inferring binding partners, potential interacting proteins in various protein-protein interaction systems can now be identified in a fast and objective manner.

This approach will become even more powerful as more genes are cloned, thereby filling in the gaps of missing sequence information. While maximizing the correlation values of proteins between two families could provide a pure computational “two-hybrid”, we believe that increasing amounts of experimental information can only improve the utility of the co-evolutionary strategy. Identifying and analyzing only the specific residues important in maintaining the interactions between two proteins could further improve and refine the analysis. Operationally, we have found it difficult to extract a reliable evolutionary signal from small subsets of the sequence such as the residues in the binding interface. In its current form, the co-evolutionary analysis is a robust and versatile approach to infer which proteins and/or domains are likely to interact when they are parts of larger families that are known to interact.

Handwritten text on the left margin, including the word "Fina" and various symbols and characters.

Vertical text or markings in the middle-left section of the page.

## **METHODS**

### **Sequence Analysis**

Sequences in each protein family were retrieved using PSI-BLAST<sup>62</sup> and the complete non-redundant database updated as of January 2002. Sequence distance information from the orthologs of proteins with known binding specificities was also used to build the distance matrices. PSI-BLAST was run with the default parameters (0.001 e-value cutoff for inclusion of a sequence in the matrix calculations, filtering turned on, and a maximum of 3 rounds). Multiple sequence alignments and pairwise distances generated from the multiple sequence alignments were constructed from ClustalW.<sup>13</sup>

### **Correlation Analysis**

Distance matrices were constructed in the order of known experimentally determined binding pairs as described previously.<sup>11</sup> Therefore, for a given receptor family, we constructed a receptor distance matrix  $X$ , where  $X$  is defined as an  $N \times N$  matrix and  $N$  is equal to the number of known binding receptor-ligand interactions. For the corresponding ligand family, we constructed a similar distance matrix  $Y$ . Therefore, an entry,  $X_{ij}$ , is the pairwise distance between sequence  $m_i$  and sequence  $m_j$ , in the receptor family.  $Y_{ij}$ , in the matrix  $Y$ , signifies the pairwise distance between sequence  $n_i$  and sequence  $n_j$  in the ligand family. Sequence  $n_i$  is experimentally known to bind to sequence  $m_i$  and sequence  $n_j$  is known to bind to sequence  $m_j$ .

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

In order to test the robustness and accuracy of this method, we removed all known binding data for each receptor in the receptor families and then used that receptor as a query protein. Receptor families were chosen as query families because they usually contain fewer proteins than their corresponding ligands. For example, for the syntaxin system, the query family was the unc-18 family (also known as Sec1); and for the colicin system, the immunity protein family was the query family.

For each query/uncharacterized protein in the receptor family found in the multiple sequence alignment, we extended the receptor distance matrix  $X$  by adding an additional row and column of its pairwise distances to every other receptor in the existing receptor matrix. Similarly, we extended the ligand distance matrix  $Y$  by adding a new column and row vector of pairwise distances between a protein in the ligand multiple sequence alignment to every other ligand in the existing ligand matrix. This results in two  $(N+1) \times (N+1)$  matrices. The linear correlation coefficient ( $r$ ) of these two row vectors is calculated according to the standard equation:<sup>63</sup>

$$r = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{N+1} (X_{(N+1)i} - \bar{X}_{(N+1)}) (Y_{(N+1)i} - \bar{Y}_{(N+1)})}{\sqrt{\sum_{i=1}^{N+1} (X_{(N+1)i} - \bar{X}_{(N+1)})^2} \sqrt{\sum_{i=1}^{N+1} (Y_{(N+1)i} - \bar{Y}_{(N+1)})^2}}$$

with  $-1 \leq r \leq 1$  where  $\bar{X}_{(N+1)}$  is the mean of all distances in the row vector  $X_{(N+1)}$  and  $\bar{Y}_{(N+1)}$  is the mean of all distances in the row vector  $Y_{(N+1)}$ .

The new row vector of pairwise distances for the query protein in the receptor family is kept fixed while row vectors for each protein in the ligand multiple sequence



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

alignment are generated. A correlation coefficient is generated for the query protein row vector and every protein row vector in the ligand multiple alignment. A total of K number of correlations result for each query protein, where K is the number of total proteins in the ligand multiple sequence alignment.

## **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

C-S.G. was supported by the UCSF Interface of Sciences Fellowship awarded by the Burroughs Wellcome Fund. This work was supported by grants from the NIH (to F.E.C.). We thank Anthony Lau and David M. Kingsley for helpful discussions.

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

## REFERENCES

1. Fields, S. & Song, O. A novel genetic system to detect protein-protein interactions. *Nature* **340**, 245-6 (1989).
2. Neubauer, G., Gottschalk, A., Fabrizio, P., Seraphin, B., Luhrmann, R. & Mann, M. (1997). Identification of the proteins of the yeast U1 small nuclear ribonucleoprotein complex by mass spectrometry. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, **94**, 385-90.
3. Mendelsohn, A.R. & Brent, R. Protein interaction methods--toward an endgame. *Science* **284**, 1948-50. (1999).
4. Mann, M., Hendrickson, R.C. & Pandey, A. Analysis of proteins and proteomes by mass spectrometry. *Annu Rev Biochem* **70**, 437-73 (2001).
5. Ho, Y., Gruhler, A., Heilbut, A., Bader, G.D., Moore, L., Adams, S.L., *et al.* (2002). Systematic identification of protein complexes in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* by mass spectrometry. *Nature*, **415**, 180-3.
6. Dandekar, T., Snel, B., Huynen, M. & Bork, P. Conservation of gene order: a fingerprint of proteins that physically interact. *Trends Biochem Sci* **23**, 324-8. (1998).
7. Enright, A.J., Iliopoulos, I., Kyrpides, N.C. & Ouzounis, C.A. Protein interaction maps for complete genomes based on gene fusion events. *Nature* **402**, 86-90 (1999).

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

8. Marcotte, E.M., Pellegrini, M., Ng, H.L., Rice, D.W., Yeates, T.O. & Eisenberg, D. (1999). Detecting protein function and protein-protein interactions from genome sequences. *Science*, **285**, 751-3.
9. Marcotte, E.M., Pellegrini, M., Thompson, M.J., Yeates, T.O. & Eisenberg, D. A combined algorithm for genome-wide prediction of protein function. *Nature* **402**, 83-86 (1999).
10. Pellegrini, M., Marcotte, E.M., Thompson, M.J., Eisenberg, D. & Yeates, T.O. Assigning protein functions by comparative genome analysis: protein phylogenetic profiles. *Proceedings Of The National Academy Of Sciences Of The United States Of America* **96**, 4285-8 (1999).
11. Goh, C.S., Bogan, A.A., Joachimiak, M., Walther, D. & Cohen, F.E. Co-evolution of proteins with their interaction partners. *J Mol Biol* **299**, 283-93. (2000).
12. Pazos, F. & Valencia, A. Similarity of phylogenetic trees as indicator of protein-protein interaction. *Protein Eng* **14**, 609-14. (2001).
13. Thompson, J.D., Higgins, D.G. & Gibson, T.J. CLUSTAL W: improving the sensitivity of progressive multiple sequence alignment through sequence weighting, position-specific gap penalties and weight matrix choice. *Nucleic Acids Research* **22**, 4673-80 (1994).
14. Sollner, T., Bennett, M.K., Whiteheart, S.W., Scheller, R.H. & Rothman, J.E. A protein assembly-disassembly pathway in vitro that may correspond to sequential steps of synaptic vesicle docking, activation, and fusion. *Cell* **75**, 409-18. (1993).
15. Bock, J.B., Matern, H.T., Peden, A.A. & Scheller, R.H. A genomic perspective on membrane compartment organization. *Nature* **409**, 839-41. (2001).

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

16. Chen, Y.A. & Scheller, R.H. SNARE-mediated membrane fusion. *Nat Rev Mol Cell Biol* **2**, 98-106. (2001).
17. Teng, F.Y., Wang, Y. & Tang, B.L. The syntaxins. *Genome Biol* **2**(2001).
18. Hata, Y., Slaughter, C.A. & Sudhof, T.C. Synaptic vesicle fusion complex contains unc-18 homologue bound to syntaxin. *Nature* **366**, 347-51. (1993).
19. Misura, K.M., Scheller, R.H. & Weis, W.I. Three-dimensional structure of the neuronal-Sec1-syntaxin 1a complex. *Nature* **404**, 355-62. (2000).
20. Carr, C.M., Grote, E., Munson, M., Hughson, F.M. & Novick, P.J. Sec1p binds to SNARE complexes and concentrates at sites of secretion. *J Cell Biol* **146**, 333-44. (1999).
21. Hanson, P.I. Sec1 gets a grip on syntaxin. *Nat Struct Biol* **7**, 347-9. (2000).
22. Dohlman, H.G., Thorner, J., Caron, M.G. & Lefkowitz, R.J. Model systems for the study of seven-transmembrane-segment receptors. *Annu Rev Biochem* **60**, 653-88 (1991).
23. Conklin, B.R. & Bourne, H.R. Structural elements of G alpha subunits that interact with G beta gamma, receptors, and effectors. *Cell* **73**, 631-41. (1993).
24. Neer, E.J. Heterotrimeric G proteins: organizers of transmembrane signals. *Cell* **80**, 249-57. (1995).
25. Bourne, H.R. How receptors talk to trimeric G proteins. *Curr Opin Cell Biol* **9**, 134-42. (1997).
26. Wess, J. Molecular basis of receptor/G-protein-coupling selectivity. *Pharmacol Ther* **80**, 231-64. (1998).





27. Derynck, R. & Feng, X.H. TGF-beta receptor signaling. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1333**, F105-50. (1997).
28. Massague, J. TGF-beta signal transduction. *Annu Rev Biochem* **67**, 753-91 (1998).
29. Piek, E., Heldin, C.H. & Ten Dijke, P. Specificity, diversity, and regulation in TGF-beta superfamily signaling. *Faseb J* **13**, 2105-24. (1999).
30. Wrana, J.L., Attisano, L., Wieser, R., Ventura, F. & Massague, J. Mechanism of activation of the TGF-beta receptor. *Nature* **370**, 341-7. (1994).
31. Boyd, F.T. & Massague, J. Transforming growth factor-beta inhibition of epithelial cell proliferation linked to the expression of a 53-kDa membrane receptor. *J Biol Chem* **264**, 2272-8. (1989).
32. Laiho, M., Weis, M.B. & Massague, J. Concomitant loss of transforming growth factor (TGF)-beta receptor types I and II in TGF-beta-resistant cell mutants implicates both receptor types in signal transduction. *J Biol Chem* **265**, 18518-24. (1990).
33. Gilboa, L., Nohe, A., Geissendorfer, T., Sebald, W., Henis, Y.I. & Knaus, P. (2000). Bone morphogenetic protein receptor complexes on the surface of live cells: a new oligomerization mode for serine/threonine kinase receptors. *Mol Biol Cell*, **11**, 1023-35.
34. Kirsch, T., Nickel, J. & Sebald, W. BMP-2 antagonists emerge from alterations in the low-affinity binding epitope for receptor BMPR-II. *Embo J* **19**, 3314-24. (2000).

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

35. Liu, F., Ventura, F., Doody, J. & Massague, J. Human type II receptor for bone morphogenic proteins (BMPs): extension of the two-kinase receptor model to the BMPs. *Mol Cell Biol* **15**, 3479-86. (1995).
36. Rosenzweig, B.L., Imamura, T., Okadome, T., Cox, G.N., Yamashita, H., ten Dijke, P., *et al.* (1995). Cloning and characterization of a human type II receptor for bone morphogenetic proteins. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, **92**, 7632-6.
37. James, R. (ed.) *Bacteriocins, microcins and lantibiotics*, (Springer-Verlag, 1992).
38. Baba, T. & Schneewind, O. Instruments of microbial warfare: bacteriocin synthesis, toxicity and immunity. *Trends Microbiol* **6**, 66-71. (1998).
39. Ohno-Iwashita, Y. & Imahori, K. Assignment of the functional loci in colicin E2 and E3 molecules by the characterization of their proteolytic fragments. *Biochemistry* **19**, 652-9. (1980).
40. Kleanthous, C. & Walker, D. Immunity proteins: enzyme inhibitors that avoid the active site. *Trends Biochem Sci* **26**, 624-31. (2001).
41. Jakes, K.S. & Zinder, N.D. Highly purified colicin E3 contains immunity protein. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **71**, 3380-4. (1974).
42. Sidikaro, J. & Nomura, M. E3 immunity substance. A protein from e3-colicinogenic cells that accounts for their immunity to colicin E3. *J Biol Chem* **249**, 445-53. (1974).
43. Wallis, R., Reilly, A., Rowe, A., Moore, G.R., James, R. & Kleanthous, C. (1992). In vivo and in vitro characterization of overproduced colicin E9 immunity protein. *Eur J Biochem*, **207**, 687-95.

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

44. Wallis, R., Moore, G.R., James, R. & Kleanthous, C. Protein-protein interactions in colicin E9 DNase-immunity protein complexes. 1. Diffusion-controlled association and femtomolar binding for the cognate complex. *Biochemistry* **34**, 13743-50. (1995).
45. Kleanthous, C., Kuhlmann, U.C., Pommer, A.J., Ferguson, N., Radford, S.E., Moore, G.R., *et al.* (1999). Structural and mechanistic basis of immunity toward endonuclease colicins. *Nat Struct Biol*, **6**, 243-52.
46. Kuhlmann, U.C., Kleanthous, C., James, R., Moore, G.R. & Hemmings, A.M. Preliminary X-ray crystallographic analysis of the complex between the DNAase domain of colicin E9 and its cognate immunity protein. *Acta Crystallogr D Biol Crystallogr* **55**, 256-9. (1999).
47. Kuhlmann, U.C., Pommer, A.J., Moore, G.R., James, R. & Kleanthous, C. Specificity in protein-protein interactions: the structural basis for dual recognition in endonuclease colicin-immunity protein complexes. *J Mol Biol* **301**, 1163-78. (2000).
48. Wallis, R., Leung, K.Y., Pommer, A.J., Videler, H., Moore, G.R., James, R., *et al.* (1995). Protein-protein interactions in colicin E9 DNase-immunity protein complexes. 2. Cognate and noncognate interactions that span the millimolar to femtomolar affinity range. *Biochemistry*, **34**, 13751-9.
49. Baggiolini, M., Dewald, B. & Moser, B. Human chemokines: an update. *Annual Review Of Immunology* **15**, 675-705 (1997).

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

50. Oppenheim, J.J., Zachariae, C.O., Mukaida, N. & Matsushima, K. Properties of the novel proinflammatory supergene intercrine cytokine family. *Annual Review Of Immunology* **9**, 617-48 (1991).
51. Robertson, M.J. Role of chemokines in the biology of natural killer cells. *J Leukoc Biol* **71**, 173-83. (2002).
52. Sun, P.D. & Davies, D.R. The cystine-knot growth-factor superfamily. *Annu Rev Biophys Biomol Struct* **24**, 269-91 (1995).
53. Risau, W. Mechanisms of angiogenesis. *Nature* **386**, 671-4. (1997).
54. Ferrara, N. The role of vascular endothelial growth factor in pathological angiogenesis. *Breast Cancer Res Treat* **36**, 127-37 (1995).
55. Bergmann, D.C. SECuring the perimeter. *Trends Plant Sci* **6**, 235-7. (2001).
56. Leyman, B., Geelen, D. & Blatt, M.R. Localization and control of expression of Nt-Syr1, a tobacco SNARE protein. *Plant J* **24**, 369-81. (2000).
57. Settle, S., Marker, P., Gurley, K., Sinha, A., Thacker, A., Wang, Y., *et al.* (2001). The BMP family member Gdf7 is required for seminal vesicle growth, branching morphogenesis, and cytodifferentiation. *Dev Biol*, **234**, 138-50.
58. Chang, C. & Hemmati-Brivanlou, A. Xenopus GDF6, a new antagonist of noggin and a partner of BMPs. *Development* **126**, 3347-57. (1999).
59. Lee, S.J. & McPherron, A.C. Regulation of myostatin activity and muscle growth. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **98**, 9306-11. (2001).
60. McPherron, A.C., Lawler, A.M. & Lee, S.J. Regulation of anterior/posterior patterning of the axial skeleton by growth/differentiation factor 11. *Nat Genet* **22**, 260-4. (1999).



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

61. Ko, T.P., Liao, C.C., Ku, W.Y., Chak, K.F. & Yuan, H.S. The crystal structure of the DNase domain of colicin E7 in complex with its inhibitor Im7 protein. *Structure Fold Des* **7**, 91-102. (1999).
62. Altschul, S.F., Madden, T.L., Schäffer, A.A., Zhang, J., Zhang, Z., Miller, W., *et al.* (1997). Gapped BLAST and PSI-BLAST: a new generation of protein database search programs. *Nucleic Acids Research*, **25**, 3389-402.
63. Press, W.H., Flannery, B.P., Teukolsky, S.A. & Vetterling, W.T. *Numerical Recipes in C*, 503 (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1988).
64. Dascher, C. & Balch, W.E. Mammalian Sly1 regulates syntaxin 5 function in endoplasmic reticulum to Golgi transport. *J Biol Chem* **271**, 15866-9. (1996).
65. Jagadish, M.N., Tellam, J.T., Macaulay, S.L., Gough, K.H., James, D.E. & Ward, C.W. (1997). Novel isoform of syntaxin 1 is expressed in mammalian cells. *Biochem J*, **321**, 151-6.
66. Bock, J.B., Klumperman, J., Davanger, S. & Scheller, R.H. Syntaxin 6 functions in trans-Golgi network vesicle trafficking. *Mol Biol Cell* **8**, 1261-71. (1997).
67. Kosodo, Y., Noda, Y. & Yoda, K. Protein-protein interactions of the yeast Golgi t-SNARE Sed5 protein distinct from its neural plasma membrane cognate syntaxin 1. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun* **250**, 212-6. (1998).
68. Nichols, B.J. & Pelham, H.R. SNAREs and membrane fusion in the Golgi apparatus. *Biochim Biophys Acta* **1404**, 9-31. (1998).
69. Jahn, R. Sec1/Munc18 proteins: mediators of membrane fusion moving to center stage. *Neuron* **27**, 201-4. (2000).

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

70. Riento, K., Kauppi, M., Keranen, S. & Olkkonen, V.M. Munc18-2, a functional partner of syntaxin 3, controls apical membrane trafficking in epithelial cells. *J Biol Chem* **275**, 13476-83. (2000).
71. Steegmaier, M., Oorschot, V., Klumperman, J. & Scheller, R.H. Syntaxin 17 is abundant in steroidogenic cells and implicated in smooth endoplasmic reticulum membrane dynamics. *Mol Biol Cell* **11**, 2719-31. (2000).
72. Kim, B.Y., Kramer, H., Yamamoto, A., Kominami, E., Kohsaka, S. & Akazawa, C. (2001). Molecular characterization of mammalian homologues of class C Vps proteins that interact with syntaxin-7. *J Biol Chem*, **276**, 29393-402.
73. Dulubova, I., Yamaguchi, T., Wang, Y., Sudhof, T.C. & Rizo, J. Vam3p structure reveals conserved and divergent properties of syntaxins. *Nat Struct Biol* **8**, 258-64. (2001).
74. Assaad, F.F., Huet, Y., Mayer, U. & Jurgens, G. The cytokinesis gene KEULE encodes a Sec1 protein that binds the syntaxin KNOLLE. *J Cell Biol* **152**, 531-43. (2001).
75. Massague, J. & Chen, Y.G. Controlling TGF-beta signaling. *Genes Dev* **14**, 627-44. (2000).
76. IUIS/WHO. Chemokine/chemokine receptor nomenclature. *J Leukoc Biol* **70**, 465-6. (2001).
77. Horuk, R. Chemokine receptors. *Cytokine Growth Factor Rev* **12**, 313-35. (2001).
78. Petrova, T.V., Makinen, T. & Alitalo, K. Signaling via vascular endothelial growth factor receptors. *Exp Cell Res* **253**, 117-30. (1999).

Handwritten text on the left margin, including the word "The" and other illegible characters.

Vertical text or markings in the middle-left section of the page.

79. Zachary, I. & Glik, G. Signaling transduction mechanisms mediating biological actions of the vascular endothelial growth factor family. *Cardiovasc Res* 49, 568-81. (2001).

一、  
二、  
三、  
四、  
五、  
六、  
七、  
八、  
九、  
十、  
十一、  
十二、  
十三、  
十四、  
十五、  
十六、  
十七、  
十八、  
十九、  
二十、  
二十一、  
二十二、  
二十三、  
二十四、  
二十五、  
二十六、  
二十七、  
二十八、  
二十九、  
三十、  
三十一、  
三十二、  
三十三、  
三十四、  
三十五、  
三十六、  
三十七、  
三十八、  
三十九、  
四十、  
四十一、  
四十二、  
四十三、  
四十四、  
四十五、  
四十六、  
四十七、  
四十八、  
四十九、  
五十、  
五十一、  
五十二、  
五十三、  
五十四、  
五十五、  
五十六、  
五十七、  
五十八、  
五十九、  
六十、  
六十一、  
六十二、  
六十三、  
六十四、  
六十五、  
六十六、  
六十七、  
六十八、  
六十九、  
七十、  
七十一、  
七十二、  
七十三、  
七十四、  
七十五、  
七十六、  
七十七、  
七十八、  
七十九、  
八十、  
八十一、  
八十二、  
八十三、  
八十四、  
八十五、  
八十六、  
八十七、  
八十八、  
八十九、  
九十、  
九十一、  
九十二、  
九十三、  
九十四、  
九十五、  
九十六、  
九十七、  
九十八、  
九十九、  
一百、

一、  
二、  
三、  
四、  
五、  
六、  
七、  
八、  
九、  
十、  
十一、  
十二、  
十三、  
十四、  
十五、  
十六、  
十七、  
十八、  
十九、  
二十、  
二十一、  
二十二、  
二十三、  
二十四、  
二十五、  
二十六、  
二十七、  
二十八、  
二十九、  
三十、  
三十一、  
三十二、  
三十三、  
三十四、  
三十五、  
三十六、  
三十七、  
三十八、  
三十九、  
四十、  
四十一、  
四十二、  
四十三、  
四十四、  
四十五、  
四十六、  
四十七、  
四十八、  
四十九、  
五十、  
五十一、  
五十二、  
五十三、  
五十四、  
五十五、  
五十六、  
五十七、  
五十八、  
五十九、  
六十、  
六十一、  
六十二、  
六十三、  
六十四、  
六十五、  
六十六、  
六十七、  
六十八、  
六十九、  
七十、  
七十一、  
七十二、  
七十三、  
七十四、  
七十五、  
七十六、  
七十七、  
七十八、  
七十九、  
八十、  
八十一、  
八十二、  
八十三、  
八十四、  
八十五、  
八十六、  
八十七、  
八十八、  
八十九、  
九十、  
九十一、  
九十二、  
九十三、  
九十四、  
九十五、  
九十六、  
九十七、  
九十八、  
九十九、  
一百、

## Conclusion

Further understanding of the evolutionary perspectives of protein-protein interactions can provide valuable information about the structural and functional characteristics of proteins that interact. Based on the hypothesis that proteins that interact must also co-evolve in order to maintain the structurally and functionally relevant features of the binding site, I have presented a method that can quantitatively measure the degree of co-evolution between a family of ligands and a family of receptors by applying a correlation analysis to the phylogenetic distances between the ligands and the phylogenetic distances between the receptors. Using this approach, I showed that chemokines and chemokine receptors have co-evolved. This allows one to make reasonable inferences for identifying potential binding partners for proteins with uncharacterized binding specificity by greatly reducing the search space of possible binding partners to a small subset represented by a region of the protein family's phylogenetic tree. In addition, this method can be easily extended to study other superfamilies as well.

Based on the large amounts of information obtained from genomic efforts, many proteins with uncharacterized function have been discovered. I have applied this co-evolutionary approach to study human CMV-encoded chemokines and chemokine receptors and how these proteins interact with the human immune system. Along with supporting experimental evidence, this analysis suggests the existence of an intricate interplay between the different cytokines, chemokines and chemokine receptors of both viral and host origin. Further examination of the expression kinetics of the CMV-encoded genes in various cellular environments will provide clearer information



11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

regarding the complex interactions between CMV proteins and human proteins involved in the immune response.

The Mlo gene family represents the only sequence-diversified family encoding seven-transmembrane proteins in plants. Mlo is believed to be involved in cell death protection, but its role in this process is unclear. By applying the co-evolutionary analysis to the Mlo protein domains, I showed that there is some evidence for co-evolution of all cytoplasmic loops with the C-terminus. Probable co-evolution between the cytoplasmic domains of Mlo suggests interplay of these domains and interaction with putative partner(s) for Mlo protein function. Although other scenarios are possible, the most likely interpretation is related to a conserved interaction of the cytoplasmic domains with a common binding partner. Future experiments can be done to test the putative co-evolution of the cytoplasmic domains with each other and the C-terminus and to further characterize the function of these domains.

In addition to developing a quantitative measure of co-evolution between two protein families that are known to interact, I extended the co-evolutionary analysis to measure the co-evolution of proteins between the two interacting protein families. By quantitating the co-evolution of proteins, one can begin to make objective inferences of possible candidate binding partners for proteins with uncharacterised binding specificity. I applied this approach to six other protein families and made plausible predictions for interacting partners for orphan proteins in the syntaxin and TGF- $\beta$  protein families. This approach will become even more powerful as more genes are cloned, thereby filling in the gaps of missing sequence information. While increasing amounts of experimental information can only improve the utility of the co-evolutionary strategy, the co-

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

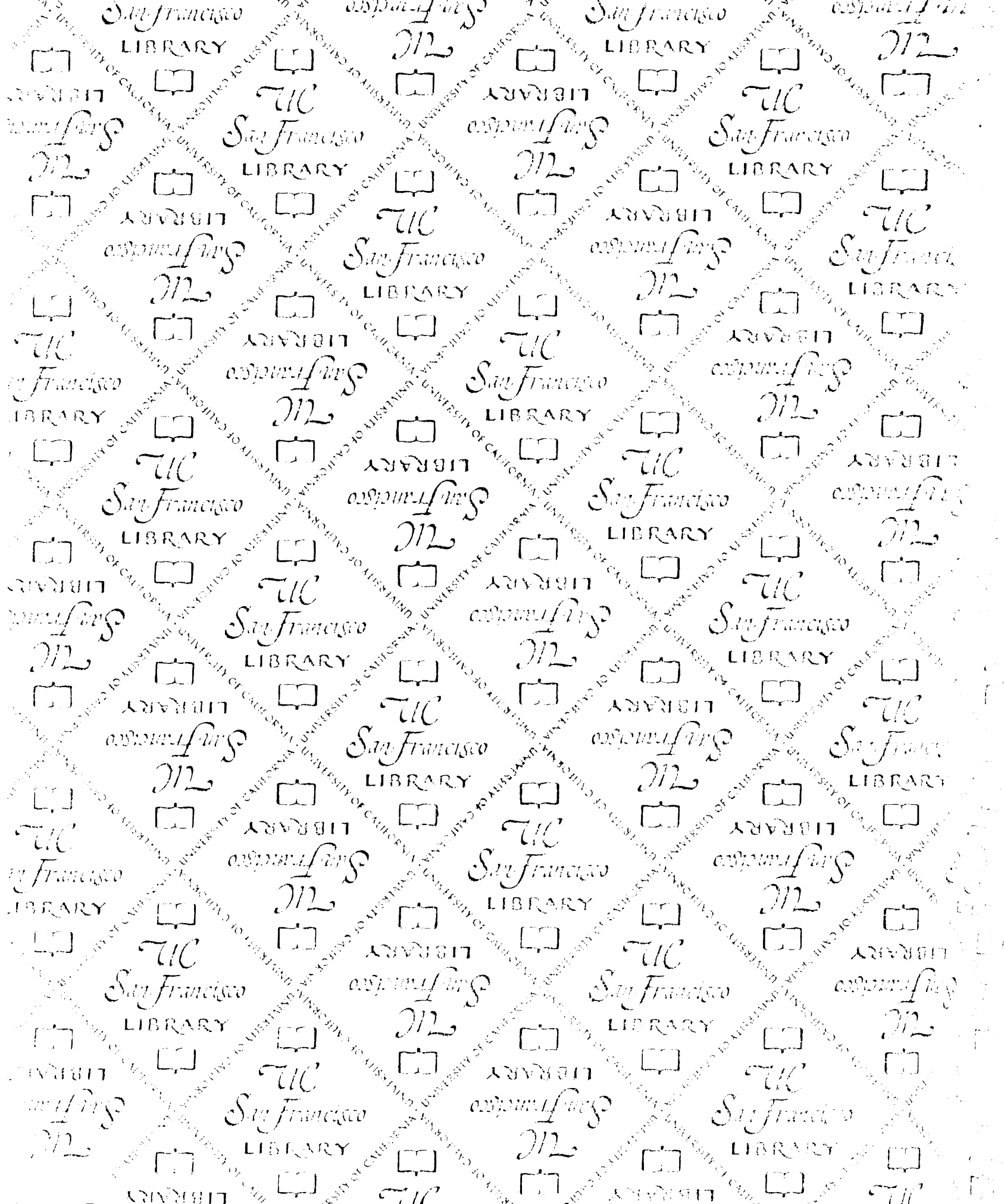
1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

evolutionary analysis is a robust and versatile approach to infer which proteins and/or domains are likely to interact when they are parts of larger families that are known to interact.

I have developed and applied a co-evolutionary analysis to protein families that interact. These results have shown the utility of computational methods to functionally characterize the large numbers of newly discovered genes and proteins. As the genomes are nearing completion, the use of computational techniques to gather, process, and synthesize the vast amount of experimental information being accumulated has become increasingly useful. The increased integration of both computational and experimental methods will greatly improve researchers' understanding of basic principles in the biological sciences.

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

18 50 67





**For reference**

Not to be taken from the room.

